



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

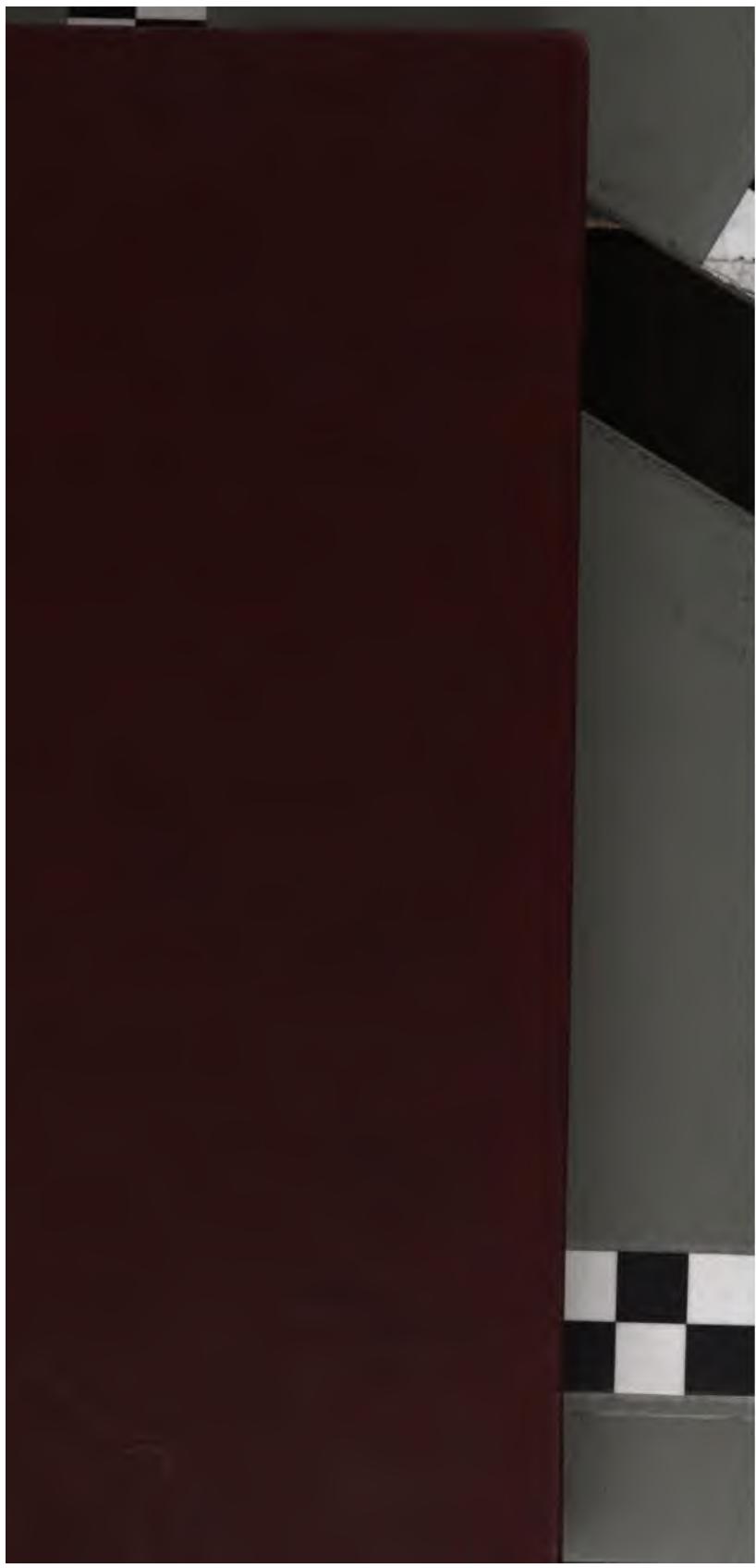
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

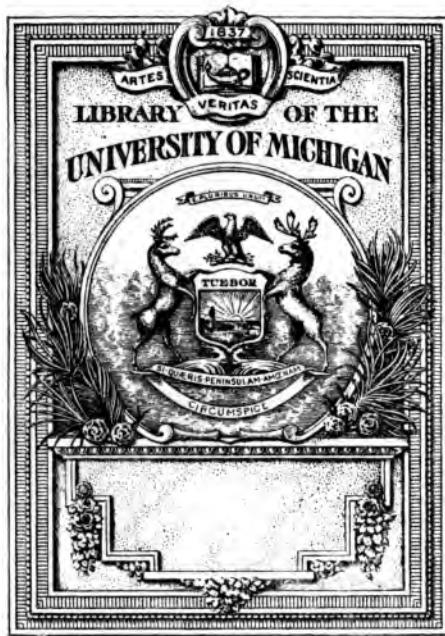
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





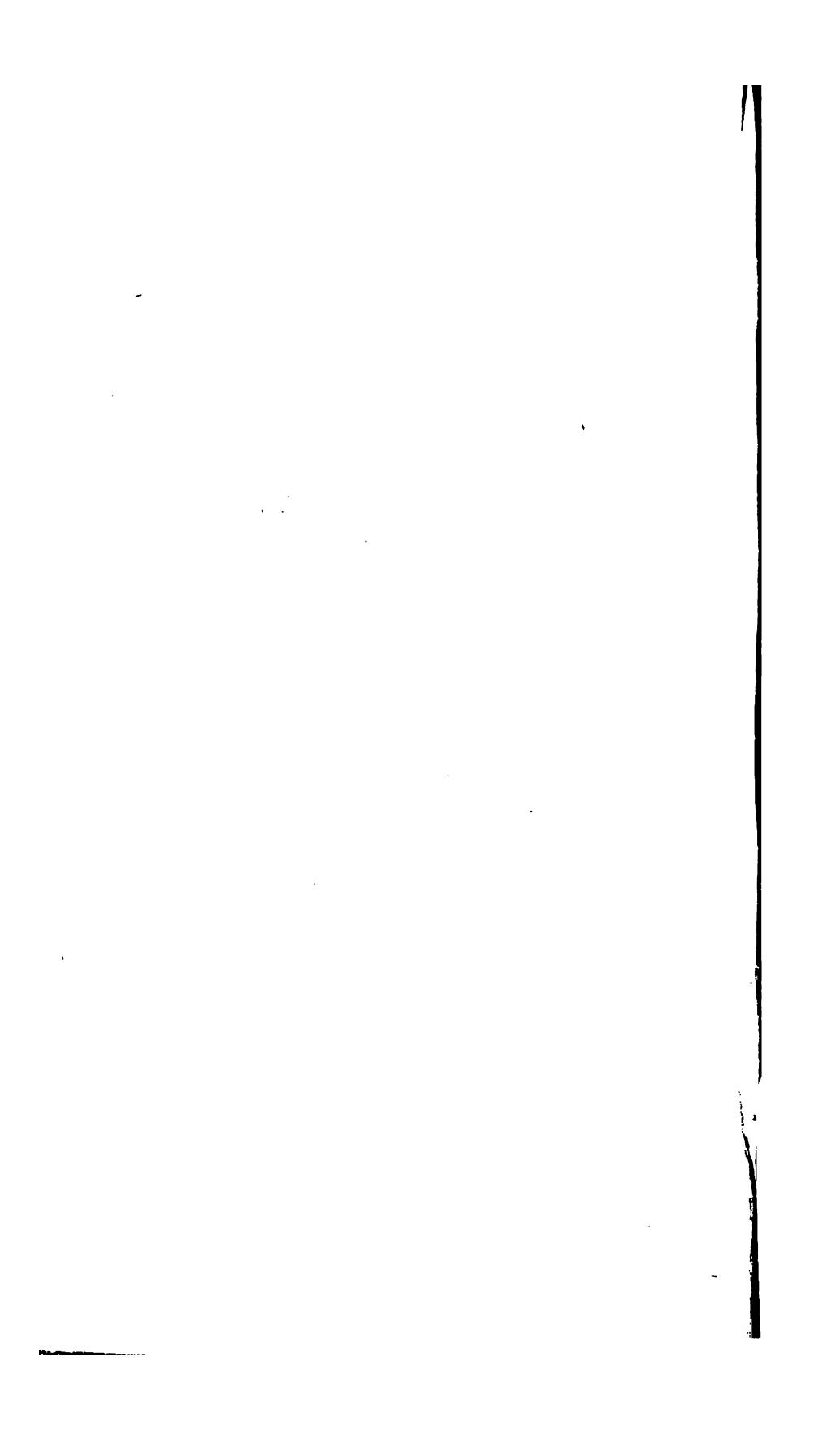








THE
ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.



Pali Text Society.
Publications v. 10

THE
ANGUTTARA-NIKÂYA.

CLEVELAND.
PUBLIC LIBRARY

EDITED BY
THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

LONDON:
PART I.
EKANIPÂTA, DUKANIPÂTA, AND TIKANIPÂTA.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1885.

PK
4541
P3
V. 10

DEC 27 1973

HERTFORD:
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

Hertford
Printed by Stephen Austin and Sons

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AÑGUTTARA-NIKÂYA
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

315351



PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three¹ nipâtas of the ANGUTTARA-NIKÂYA I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

¹ An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pâli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) *Buddhaghosha's Commentary*, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Sinhalese writing.
11. There is a *tîka* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the *Anguttara*. It contains the first nipâta and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions of the *Anguttara-Nikâya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Sinhalese readings.

The Sinhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jâtakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Anguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *sankasayanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the Samyutta-Nikâya, Ph. reads *sanghamayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *sannayanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithatum* for *atiyatûm* (II. iv. 9), and *okkacita* for *ukkacita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *sankhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the Aṅguttara-Nikâya, which Professor Beal calls the “Add-One-Āgama.”¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese Aṅguttara to compare with the Pâli version.

In Professor Beal’s “Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese,” we have some quotations from a work called the “Siau-chi-Kwan,” written by Chi-kai, the founder

¹ Bunyiu Nanjo, in his “Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon,” No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-o hän-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pâli Aṅguttara-Nikâya. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the Aṅguttara is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikâya*.

of the T'ien-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Pathama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nīvaraṇapahāna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Āṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Āṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination."

In regard to this subject, the *Fubo-on Jiu-kió* has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pâli, "that if one were to estimate the value of one *sho* (about a quart and a half) of the mother's milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty *kokus* of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure" (*The CHRYSANTHEMUM, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East*, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pâli Text Society's Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of "Death's Messengers" in the *Devadûta-vagga*, III. 35, 1-4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the *Anguttara-Nikâya* is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the *Tika-nipâta*, *Uddâna*s for the first three *nipâtas*. The Phayre MS. has an *Uddâna* only for the *Tika-nipâta*.

The text of these *Uddâna*s is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the *vaggas* themselves, it is still not free from error.

The *Tika-nipâta* *Uddâna* does not go beyond the *Maṅgala-vagga*.

The *Acelaka-vagga* probably included only *suttas* 151, 152; so that the ten *suttas* 153-162 made a second *vagga*,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Añguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	vii
CORRECTIONS	xv
I. EKA-NIPĀTA	1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA	1
II. NIVĀRAṄA VAGGA	3
III. AKAMMĀNĪYA VAGGA	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA	6
V. PĀNIHITA VAGGA	8
VI. ACCHARĀSĀNGHĀTĀ VAGGA	10
VII. VIRIYĀRAMBHA VAGGA	12
VIII. KALYĀṄAMITTA VAGGA	14
IX. PĀMĀDA VAGGA	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA	16
XII. ANĀPATTI VAGGA	20
XIII. EKAPUGGALA VAGGA	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA	23
XV. ATTĀHĀNA VAGGA	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA	30
XVII. BÎJA VAGGA	30
XVIII. MAKKHĀLI VAGGA	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA	38
II. DUKA-NIPĀTA.	47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRĀṄA VAGGA	47
II. ADHIKARĀṄA VAGGA	52
III. BÂLA VAGGA	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA	61

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
V. PARISÂ VAGGA	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA	83
X. BÂLA VAGGA	84
XI. ÂSÂ VAGGA	86
XII. ÂYÂCANA VAGGA	89
XIII. DÂNA VAGGA	91
XIV. SANTHÂRA VAGGA	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA	98
 III. TIKA-NIPÂTA.	101-300
I. BÂLA VAGGA	101
II. RATHAKÂRA VAGGA	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA	118
IV. DEVADÛTA VAGGA	132
V. CÛLA VAGGA	150
VI. BRÂHMANA VAGGA	155
VII. MAHÂ VAGGA	173
VIII. ÂNANDA VAGGA	215
IX. SAMÂNA VAGGA.	229
X. LOÑAPHALA VAGGA	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA	258
XII. ÂPÂYIKA VAGGA	265
XIII. KUSINÂRA VAGGA	274
XIV. YODHÂJIVA VAGGA	284
XV. MAÑGALA VAGGA	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA	295
UDDÂNA	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	331
INDEX OF GÂTHÂS	334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10 *read* kusalā.
 „ 14, l. 32 „ bojjhaṅgā.
 „ 24, l. 14 „ läbhīnam.
 „ 41, l. 6 „ samatikamma.
 „ 44, l. 28 „ paṭisambhidā.
 „ 58, l. 21 „ dukkhāya.
 „ 64, l. 14–15, lobhakkhayāya.
 „ 82, l. 28 „ sañkhārānam.
 „ 87, ll. 19, 32 „ uppādāya.
 „ 95, l. 19 „ māyā.
 „ 98, l. 28 „ pātimokkham.
 „ 100, l. 16 „ thambhassa.
 „ 113, l. 17 „ mattaññū.
 „ 122, l. 8 „ puggalā.
 „ 123, l. 32 „ -uppadānenā.
 „ 124, l. 6 „ kopañ.
 „ 128, l. 17 „ apassam.
 „ 135, l. 30 „ tālāvatthukatam
 „ 146, l. 4 „ assutavā.
 „ 147, l. 9 „ jarādharmā.
 „ 151, l. 8 „ sampassamānena
 „ 152, l. 18 „ vadḍhanti.
 „ 152, l. 31 „ fiṭisaṅghā.

Page 154, l. 6 *read* rājamahāmattā.
 „ 154, l. 15 „ bahuñ.
 „ 155, l. 24 „ jīvitam.
 „ 156, l. 25 „ aññataro.
 „ 162, l. 28 „ kule.
 „ 163, l. 2 „ brāhmaṇo.
 „ 166, l. 18 „ jātivādena.
 „ 176, l. 1 „ āpodhātu.
 „ 184, l. 13 „ niśidāmi.
 „ 184, l. 20 „ cañkamāni.
 „ 187, l. 36 „ segūlakam.
 „ 199, l. 11 „ upārambham.
 „ 210, l. 33 „ jātarūpassa.
 „ 228, l. 24 „ mahiddhiko.
 „ 236, ll. 10, 11, tathā.
 „ 266, l. 7 „ pātubhāvo.
 „ 286, l. 29 „ duggandho.
 „ 155, ll. 28, 29; p. 156, ll. 22, 23
 are to be read as verse:—
 Yo' dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda
 cetasā
 Tam tassa potassa, etc.

AÑGUTTARA NIKÂYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

E K A - N I P Â T A.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme.

Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekarûpam pi samanupassâmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyâdâya tiñthati yathayidam bhikkhave itthirûpam.

Itthirûpam bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyâdâya tiñthati ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassâmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyâdâya tiñthati yathayidam bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyâdâya tiñthati ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassâmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyâdâya tiñthati yathayidam bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyâdâya tiñthati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphotoṭṭhabbo.¹

Itthiphotoṭṭhabbo¹ bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

¹ MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. Vaggo paṭhamo.

II.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya veppullāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham uppajjati uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave arati-tandivijambhikā¹ bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccaukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccaukkuccam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccaukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

¹ Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. ² Ph., bhattamado. ³ Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmacchando pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave asubha-nimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando pahiyati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave mettā cetovimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahiyati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thīna-middham pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahiyati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam pahiyati ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanu-

¹ Ph. nikamma; T. nikama.

passāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahīyatī ti.

Nivarana-pahāna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam akammaniyam hoti , yathayidam cittam.²

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam akammaniyam hotī ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam kammaniyam hoti yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam kammaniyam hotī ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam mahato anathāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anathāya samvattati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato athāya samvattati ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam apātubhūtam mahato anathāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anathāya samvattati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanu-

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidam in the first four suttas.

passāmi yam evam bhāvitam pātubhūtam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam abahulikatam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam bahulikatam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhibhāham¹ hoti yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhibhāham hoti ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhibhāham¹ hoti yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhibhāham hoti ti.

Akammaniya-vaggo tatiyo.²

IV.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam adantam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave adantam mahato anatthāya samvattati ti.

2. Naham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassāmi yam evam dantam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave dantam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanu-

¹ Ph. dukkha-vipākam.

² Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passāmi yam evam aguttam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave aguttam mahato anatthāya samvattati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam guttam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave guttam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam arakkhitam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave arakkhitam mahato anatthāya samvattati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam rakkhitam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave rakkhitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam asamvutam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave asamvutam mahato anatthāya samvattati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam samvutam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave samvutam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam mahato anatthāya samvattati ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam dantam guttam rakkhitam samvutam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave dantam guttam rakkhitam samvutam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat^o*.

V.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkam vā yavasūkam vā micchā pañihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhecchati¹ lohitam vā uppādessatī ti. N'etam² thānam³ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Micchā-pañihitattā bhikkhave sālisūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchā pañihitenā cittena avijjam bhecchati vijjam uppādessatī nibbānam sacchikarissatī ti. N' etam thānam⁵ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Micchā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkam vā yavasūkam vā sammā pañihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhecchati⁶ lohitam vā uppādessatī ti. Thānam etam⁷ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave sālisūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammā pañihitenā cittena avijjam bhecchati⁸ vijjam uppādessatī nibbānam sacchikarissatī ti. Thānam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

3. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam paduṭṭha-cittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayam samaye puggalo kālam kareyya yathābhatham nikhitto evam niraye. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁹ pana bhikkhave evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vini-pātam nirayam uppajjantī ti.

4. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam pasanna-cittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

² Ph. bhijjissati.

³ Ph. has thānam etam.

⁴ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads idrakā bhikkhū.

⁵ Ph. has thānam etam.

⁶ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁷ Ph. n' etam thānam.

⁸ Ph. hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kālam kareyya yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi 'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasāda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppaj-jantī ti.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado āvilo lulito kala-libhūto¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito na passeyya sippi-sambukam² pi sakkharakāthalam pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu āvilena cittena attattham vā ñassati⁴ parattham vā ñassati⁴ ubha-yattham vā ñassati⁴ uttarim vā manussadhammā⁵ alamari-yañāna-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti. N' etam thānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.⁶

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippi-sambukam pi sakkha-ra-kāthalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvilena cittena attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāna-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti. Thānam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici rukkhajātāni candano tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam mudutāya kammaññatāya, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave na aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam⁷ bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu ca hoti kammaññañ⁸ ca yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu ca⁹ hoti kammaññañ cā ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. lulli sahakalali-.

² Ph. sibbi^o.

³ Ph. m^o — kumbham.

⁴ Ph. ussati.

⁵ Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T. supports -dhammā.

⁷ Ph. yena.

⁶ See Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

⁸ Ph. kammaniyañ.

⁹ Tr. muduñca.

¹⁰ Ph. kammaññaf ca hoti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sâmi yam evam lahuparivattam yathayidam cittam yâvañ c' idam¹ bhikkhave upamâ pi na sukarâ yâva lahuparivattam cittam ti.

9. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliñthan ti.

10. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttan ti.

Panihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcamo.²

VI.

1. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliñtham. Tam assutavâ³ puthujjano yathâbhûtam nappajânâti. Tasmâ assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhâvanâ n'athî ti vadâmî ti.

2. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttam.⁴ Tam sutavâ ariya-sâvako yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Tasmâ sutavato ariyasâvâkassa cittabhbâvanâ athî ti vadâmî ti.

3. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam⁵ âsevati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatiñkaro amogham ratñhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam⁶ bahulikaronti⁷ ti?

4. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam bhâveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatiñkaro amogham ratñhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam bahulikaronti⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yâvañhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo, pañcamo.*

³ Ph. asutavâ.

⁴ Ph. vimuttam.

⁵ Ph. mettacittam.

⁶ Ph. read *gena* for *ye nam*; nam = mettam cittam?

⁷ Ph. -karoti ti.

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arītajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapati-karo amogham râṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam bahulikaronti ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ akusalabhbâgiyâ akusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ.¹ Mano tesam dhammânâm paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusala dhammâ ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ kusala kusalabhbâgiyâ kusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ. Mano tesam dhammânâm paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusalâ dhammâ ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusitassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

Accharâ- saṅghâta-vaggo chattho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chattho*.

³ Ph. anudeva.

VII.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave mahicchatâ.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appicchatâ.

Appicchassa¹ bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave asantuṭṭhitâ.

Asantuṭṭhassa² bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave saṇtuṭṭhitâ.

Santuṭṭhassa³ bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

¹ Ph. appicchatâya.

² Ph. asantuṭṭhitâya.

³ Ph. santuṭṭhitâya.

6. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave ay oniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyânti ti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyânti ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave asampajaññam.

Asampajânassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyânti ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sampajaññam.

Sampajânassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyânti ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyânti ti.

Viriyârambhâdi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāñamittatā.

Kalyāñamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo kusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānam dhammānam ananuyogā kusalānam dhammānam anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānam dhammānam anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhamma uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchantī ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅga bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti yathayidam yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidam nāti-parihāni. Etam patikiṭṭham bhikkhave parihānīnam yadidam paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidam nāti-vuddhi. Etad aggam vuddhīnam yadidam paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam paññā-vuddhiyā vadḍhissāmā¹ ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidam bhoga-parihāni. Etam patikiṭṭham bhikkhave parihānīnam yadidam paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidam bhoga-vuddhi. Etad aggam bhikkhave vuddhīnam yadidam paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam paññā-vuddhiyā vadḍhissāmā ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidam yaso-parihāni. Etam patikiṭṭham bhikkhave parihānīnam yadidam paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidam yaso-vuddhi. Etam aggam bhikkhave vuddhīnam yadidam paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam paññā-vuddhiyā vadḍhissāmā ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhissāmā *throughout*.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-aṭṭhamo*.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anatthāya samvattati ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato athāya samvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

4, 5. Kosajjam . . . viriyārambho.

6, 7. Mahicchatā . . . appicchatā.

8, 9. Asantutthitā . . . santutthitā.

10, 11. Ayoniso manasikāro yoniso manasikāro.

12, 13. Asampajaññam . . . sampajaññam.

14, 15. Pāpamittatā . . . kalyānamittatā.

16, 17. Anuyogo akusalā-
nam dhammānam } . . . anuyogo kusalānam dham-
ananuyogo kusa- } mānam ananuyogo akusalā-
lānam dhammā- } nam dhammānam.
nam.

Pamādādivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekam² aṅgam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anatthāya samvattati ti.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekam aṅgam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

² Tr. has ekaṅgam pi throughout.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato athāya samvattati ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anathāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññam . . . sampajaññam.

13. . . . pe . . . bāhiram bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anathāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anathāya samvattatiti.

14. Bāhiram bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato athāya samvattatiti.

15. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anathāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo kusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānam dhammānam . . . mahato anathāya samvattatiti.

16. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānam dhammānam . . . mahato athāya samvattatiti.

17. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evam saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antarodhānāya samvattati ti.

18. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evam saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya ananta-radhānāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya
anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evam saddhammassa thitiyā sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam . . .
pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuṭhitā . . . pe . . . santutuṭhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . .
yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampa jaññam . . . pe . . . sampa-
jaññam.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyā-
ṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānam dhammā-
nam ananuyogo kusalānam dhammānam . . . pe . . .
anuyogo kusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam
dhammānam . . . pe . . .

Catukotikam nitthitam.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti
dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya³ patipannā
bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya
devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññam
pasavanti te c'īmam saddhammam antaradhāpentīti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam adhammo ti
dipenti . . . pe . . .

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayam vinayo ti dipenti
. . . pe . . .

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayam avinayo ti dipenti
. . . pe . . .

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitam alapitam Tathā-
gatena bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya ; bahujana-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatena abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgena ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti . . . pe . . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī . . . pe . . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam Tathāgatena paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū paññattam Tathāgena appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññam pasavanti te c'īmām saddhammām antaradhāpentīti.

Adhammādi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammām adhammo ti dīpentī te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca puññam pasavanti te c'īmām saddhammām ṭhapentī ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammām dhammo ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayām avinayo ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayām vinayo ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .

¹ From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū paññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa athāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññam pasavanti te c'īmam saddhammam thapentī.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattim āpattī ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññam pasavanti te c'īmam saddhammam antaradhāpentī.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattim anāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhāve bhikkhū lahukam āpattim garukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukam āpattim lahukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dutṭhullam āpattim adutṭhullāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū adutṭhullam āpattim dutṭhullāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesam āpattim anavasesāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesam āpattim sāvasesā-patti ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .
9. Ye te bhikkhū sappaṭikammam āpattim appaṭikammā-patti ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .
10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammam āpattim sappaṭikammā-patti ti dīpentī te bhikkhave bhikkhū . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhpentīti.
11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattim anāpatti ti dīpentī te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanassānam bahuñ ca puññam pasavanti te c’imam saddhammam ṭhapentīti . . . pe. . . .
12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattim āpatti ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .
13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahukam āpattim lahukā-patti ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .
14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukam āpattim garukā-patti ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .
15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dutṭhullam āpattim dutṭhullā-patti ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .
16. Ye te bhikkave bhikkhū adutṭhullam āpattim adutṭhullā-patti ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .
17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesam āpattim sāvasesā-patti ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .
18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesam āpattim anavsesā-patti ti dīpentī . . . pe. . . .
19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappaṭikammam āpattim sappaṭikammā-patti ti dīpentī . . . pe . . .
20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammam āpattim appaṭikammā-patti ti dīpentī te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññam pasavanti te c’imam saddhammam ṭhapentīti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânan ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyâ . . . pe . . . anutappâ hotiti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati adutiyo asahâyo appatîmo appatisamo appatipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadânam aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . dipadânam aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâtubhâvâ mâhato cakkhussa pâtubhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâtubhâvo hoti, mahato obhâsassa pâtubhâvo hoti, channam anuttariyânâm pâtubhâvo hoti, catunnam pañisambhidânam sacchikiriyâ hoti, anekadhâtu-pañivedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-pañivedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampâ; T. anutappâya.

phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa araham sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhusa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyā hotiti.¹

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññām ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evam Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidam bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam sammad eva anuppavattetiti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam rattaññūnam	yadidām Aññākoñdañño.
mahāpaññānam	yadidām Sāriputto.
iddhimantānam	yadidām Mahā Moggallāno.
dhutavādānam ⁴	yadidām Mahā Kassapo.
dibbacakkhukānam	yadidām Anuruddho.
uccākulikānam	yadidām Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā ⁵ -yaputto.
mañjussarānam	yadidām Lakuṇṭaka ⁶ -bhaddiyo.
sīhanādikānam	yadidām Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo.
dhammadhānam	yadidām Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.
saṅkhittena bhāsita-	
sa vithārena attham	
vibhajantānam	yadidām Mahā Kaccāno ti. ⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhūtangadharānam.

⁵ Ph. T. Kāligodha°.

⁶ Bh. Lakunṭhavaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunda°.

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vuggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam manomayam kāyam abhinimminantānam yadidam Culla-panthako.	
ceto-vivaddha-kusalā- nam saññā-vivaddha-kusa- lānam	yadidam Cullapanthako. ¹
araṇavibharīnam dakkhineyyānam āraññikānam jhāyīnam āraddha-viriyānam kalyānavākkaraṇānam labhīnam saddhādhimuttānam	yadidam Mahāpanthako. yadidam Subhūti. yadidam Subhūti. yadidam Revato Khadiravaniyo. yadidam Kaṅkhā-revato. yadidam Soṇo Koliviso. yadidam Soṇo Kuṭikāṇo. ² yadidam Sivali. yadidam Vakkali ³ ti.
3. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam sikkhākāmānam saddhāpabbajitānam paṭhamam salākam gaṇhantānam paṭibhānavantānam samantapāsādikānam senāsanapaññāpakānam devatānam piyamanā- pānam khippābhīññānam cittakathikānam paṭisambhidappattā- nam	yadidam Rāhulo. yadidam Raṭṭhapālo. yadidam Kūḍadadhāno. yadidam Vaṅgīso. yadidam Upaseno Vaṅganta- putto. yadidam Dabbo Mallaputto.
4. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam bahussutānam satimantānam	yadidam Pilinda ⁴ -vaccho. yadidam Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo. yadidam Kumāra ⁵ -kassapo. yadidam Mahākoṭṭhito ti. yadidam Ānando. yadidam Ānando.

¹ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññā vimutti k° yad° Mahāpanthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha^a; Ph. vivatṭa^b; Tr. -vivaddha^c.

^a Ph. Koti-kanṇo. ^b Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. ^c Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Piñindi.

⁵ Bb. Kulāra^d.

gatimantānam	yadidam Ānando.
dhitimantānam	yadidam Ānando.
upat̄thakānam	yadidam Ānando.
mahāparisānam	yadidam Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānam	yadidam Kāludāyi.
appābādhānam	yadidam Bakkulo. ¹
pubbenivāsam anussa-	
rantānam	yadidam Sobhito.
vinayadharānam	yadidam Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovādakānam	yadidam Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā-	
nam	yadidam Nando.
bhikkhu-ovādakānam	yadidam Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānam	yadidam Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānam	yadidam Rādho.
lūkhacīvara-dharānam	yadidam Mogharājā ² ti.

5. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvikānam bhikkhunīnam	
rattaññūnam	yadidam Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī.
mahāpaññānam	yadidam Khemā.
iddhimantānam	yadidam Uppalavannā.
vinayadharānam	yadidam Paṭācārā. ³
dhammakathikānam	yadidam Dhammadinnā.
jhāyinam	yadidam Nandā.
āraddhaviriyānam	yadidam Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānam	yadidam Sakulā.
khippābhiññānam	yadidam Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakesā.
pubbenivāsam anussa-	
rantinam	yadidam Bhaddā-kapilāni. ⁵
mahābhiññappattānam	yadidam Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacīvaradharānam	yadidam Kisāgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānam	yadidam Sigālamātā ⁶ ti.

6. Etad aggam bhikkave mama sāvakānam upāsakānam
pathamam saranām gacchantānam

¹ Ph. appābādhikānam yad° Bākulo.

² T. -rājō.

³ Bb. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāṭā° may be correct = Sansk. prāṭā, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda throughout. ⁵ Ba. Kāpilāni. ⁶ Ph. Singā-lakā mātā; Bb. Sigālamātā.

dâyakânam ²	yadidam Tapassu ¹ -Bhallikâ vâ-nijâ.
dhammакathikânam	yadidam Sudatto gahapati Anâ-thapindiko.
catûhi saṅgha-vat-thûhi parisam sañ-ghanṭhâtânam	yadidam Citto gahapati Macchikasandîko. ³
pañitadâyakânam	yadidam Hatthako ⁴ Âlavako.
manâpadâyakânam	yadidam Mahânâmo Sakko.
saṅghupaṭṭhâkânam	yadidam Uggo gahapati Vesâliko.
aveccappasannânam	yadidam Uggato gahapati. ⁵
puggalappasannânam	yadidam Sûro Ambatho.
vissâsâkânam	yadidam Jîvako Komârabhacco. ⁶
7. Etad aggam bh° mama sâvikânam upâsikânam pañhamam	yadidam Nakulapitâ ⁷ gahapati ti.
saranam gacchantinam	yadidam Sujâtâ Senânidhîtâ. ⁸
dâyikânam	yadidam Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ.
bahuśutânam	yadidam Khujjuttarâ.
mettâvihârinam	yadidam Sâmavatî. ⁹
jhâyînam	yadidam Uttarâ Nandamâtâ.
pañitadâyikânam	yadidam Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ.
gilânûpaṭṭhâkinam	yadidam Suppiyâ upâsikâ.
aveccappasannânam	yadidam Kâtiyâni.
vissâsikânam	yadidam Nakulamâtâ gahapatâni.
anussavappasannânam	yadidam Kâli upâsikâ Kurara-gharikâ ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Atṭhânam etam bhikkhave anavakâso yam diṭṭhi-sampanno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhâram niccato upagaccheyya n'etam thânam vijjati. Thânañ ca kho etam bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapussa. ² Ph. dâyik° . . . Sudatto ³ Ph. Pacchikavanasonediko.
⁴ Ph. Hatthako Âlavako; T. Atṭhako. ⁵ Ph. Hatthigâmako Uggâto gahapati.
⁶ Ph. -bhajo ⁷ Ph. Kulapitâ. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhita; Tr. Senânî.
⁹ Tr. Sâmavatî. ¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikâ; Tr. garikâ. ¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yam puthujjano kañci sañkhāram niccato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

2. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam diṭhisampanno puggalo kañci sañkhāram sukhato upagaccheyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vajjati yam puthujjano kañci sañkhāram sukhato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

3. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam diṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammam attato upagacceyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano kañci dhammam attato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

4. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam diṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jivitā voropeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano mātaram jivitā voropeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

5. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam diṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jivitā voropeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano pitaram jivitā voropeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

6. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam diṭhisampanno puggalo arahantam jivitā voropeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano arahantam jivitā voropeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

7. Āttihānam bhikkhave anavakāso yam diṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano Tathāgatam duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

8. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam diṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhindeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano saṅgham bhindeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

9. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam diṭhisampanno puggalo aññam satthāram uddiseyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano aññam satthāram uddiseyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

10. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbam

acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko araham sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

11. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbam acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

12. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthī araham assa sammā sambuddho n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso araham assa sammā sambuddho thānam etam vijjatīti.

13. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthī rājā assa cakkavattī n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso rājā assa cakkavattī thānam etam vijjatīti.

14–16. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthī sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kāreyya n' etam thānam vajjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yam puriso sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kāreyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

17. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpa vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

18. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vaciduccari-tassa . . . pe . . .

19. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

20. Āttihānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyasucari-tassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yam kāyasucari-tassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

21. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vacisucari-tassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yam manusucaritassa anīttho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manusucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

23. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritasamañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyaduccaritasamañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

24. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vaciduccari-tasamañgī . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yam manoduccaritasamañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manoduccaritasamañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

26. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyasucaritasamañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyasucaritasamañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

27. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anuvakāso yam vacisucari-tasamañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam vattannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatiti.

28. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anuvakāso yam manusucaritasamañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati

yām ma. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

Atthānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Budhānussati.

Ayām bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Silānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Marāpasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati² . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayām kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.

XVII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchāditthi.

Micchāditthikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammāditthi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Atthānapāli-vanṇanā niṭṭhitā.*

² T., Ba., Bb. ānāpānasati, marāpasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantī.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantī.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhatī.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhatī.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evam sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave miccādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjantī.¹

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo*.

mi yen' evam sattā kayassa bhedā param marañā sugatim sag-
gam lokam uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa
bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam loke uppajjantī.¹

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ
c'eva kāya-kammam yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yañ
ca vacikammam . . . pe . . . yañ ca mano-kammam yathā-
diṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yā ca cetanā . . *. yā ca pattha-
nā yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anitthāya
akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam
kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijam vā kosātaki-bijam vā
tittaka-lābu-bijam vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhittam yañ c'eva
paṭhavi-rasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati sabban
tam tittakattāya katukattāya asātattāya² samvattati. Tam
kissa hetu? Bijam³ bhikkhave pāpakam. Evam eva kho
bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . .
pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ
c'eva kāyakammam yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yañ
c'eva vacikammam . . . pe . . . yañca manokammam ya-
thādiṭṭhisamattam samādinnam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā
yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā itthāya kantā-
ya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu?
Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijam vā salibijam vā muddi-
kābijam vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhittam yañ c'eva paṭhavi-
rasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati sabban tam ma-
dhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ samvattati. Tam kissa
hetu? Bijam bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evam eva kho bhi-
kkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . . pe
. . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.⁵

Bija-vaggo.

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² T. āsātakattāya; but as°=amadhumattāya (Com.). ³ Ph. bijañhi.

⁴ Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

⁵ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Dutiyō*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath° and sam° are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparitadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa athāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparitadassano so bahujanam asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evam mahāsāvajjam yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjānīti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evam bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam yathayidam bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe² khipam³ uddeyya⁴ bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya: evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāyā ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

² T. Bb. mukham.

³ Ph. khippam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visam.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oddeyya; Ph. uccheyya.

⁵ Tr. anatthāya. ⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya pañipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya pañipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no pañiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye pañiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo âraddhviriyo so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo kusito so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo kusito so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo âraddhviriyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vanñemi² antamaso accharâsanghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi khelo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. pañippajjati.

² Ph. vanñemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitam duggandham hoti evam
eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na van-
ñemi antamaso acchara-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-
budipe ārāmarāmaneyyakam vanarāmañeyyakam bhūmirā-
mañeyyakam pokkharañirāmañeyyakam, atha kho etad eva
bahutaram yadidam ukkula-vikulam¹ nadī-viduggam khānu-
kañṭakādhānam² pabbata-visamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra ma-
nussehi paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu
janapadesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti aviññatāresu milakk-
hesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto
ajalā anelamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā
elamūgā³ na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññā-
tum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena
paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu-
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūḍhā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatam dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na
labhanti Tathāgatam dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatappaveditam dhammayinayam savanāya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ² Ph. kañṭakaṭhānam. ³ Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattā bahutarā ye na labhanti Tathāgatappaveditam dhammadvinayam savanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sutvā dhammam dhārenti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye sutvā dhammam na dhārenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dhatānam¹ dhammadānam attham upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye dhatānam dhammadānam attham na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye attham aññaya dhammadānam aññaya dhammadānudhammadām paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na attham aññaya na dhammadām aññaya dhammadānudhammadām na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samvejanīyesu thānesu samvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye samvejanīyesu thānesu na samvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samviggāyoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye samviggāyoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vavassaggārammanām karitvā labhanti samādhiṁ labhanti cittass' ekaggatam, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye vavassaggārammanām karitvā na labhanti samādhiṁ na labhanti cittass' ekaggatam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye annagara-sasaggānam lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye annagara-sasaggānam na lābhino uñchena² kapālābhattena³ yāpentī :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lābhino. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lābhino bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T. dhatānam.

² Ph. ucchena°.

³ Ph. kapālabhattena.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-budîpe ârâmarâmañeyyakam vanarâmañeyyakam bhûmirâmañeyyakam pokkharañirâmañeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutarâm yadidam ukkûlavikûlam nadî-viduggam khânu-kantakâdhânam pabbatavisamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye¹ paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye¹ paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ

¹ Ph. pittivisaye.

ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisaya cutā manusse su paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisaya cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisaya cutā devesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisaya cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idam bhikkhave lābhānam yadidam ārañña-kattam pindapātikattam pamsukūlikattam tecivarakattam dhammakathikattam vinayadharakattam bahusaccam thāvareyyam ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kolaputti⁴ vanna-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaranatā appicchatā appābādhatā ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amo-ghām ratthapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam⁶ bahu-likarontī?⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dutiyam jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyam jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catuttham jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettam ceto-vimuttim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karunam⁸ cetovimuttim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jamudfpapeyyālo niṭṭhito Catuṭṭho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph. mahāparivārakā.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -puttī, T. -putta.

⁵ T. apitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhākā.

⁶ T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye nam.

⁷ Com. Solasa pasādakaradhammā niṭṭhitā.

⁸ T. karunā.

muditam cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe¹ . . .

upekkham cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam: . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhā domanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānam pāpākānām akusalānām dhammānām anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggañhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānam pāpākānām akusalānām dhammānām pahānāya chandam janeti vāyameti viriyam ārambhati cittam paggañhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānam kusalānām dhammānām uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggañhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānam kusalānām dhammānām thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggañhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi-padhāna - sankhāra - samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . . vīmamsāsamādhi - padhāna - saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalam bhāveti . . . pe . . . satibalam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalam bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhangam bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammadvicasayasambojjhangam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjha-

¹ Not in T. or Ph.

gam bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambhojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambhojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-ditṭhim bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sankap-pam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājivam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyamam bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satim bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvanṇadubbaññāni tāni abhibhuya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajhhattam rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvanṇadubbaññāni tāni abhibhuya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajhhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvanṇadubbaññāni tāni abhibhuya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajhhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvanṇadubbaññāni tāni abhibhuya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-saññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajhhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavannāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuya jānāmi passāmī ti evamsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajhhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavannāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuya jānāmi passāmī ti evamsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajhhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavannāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuya jānāmi passāmī ti evamsaññī hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajhhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuya jānāmi passāmī ti evamsaññī hotiti.

55. Rūpi rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattam arūpasaaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .
Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasaaññānam samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānam at-thagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākā-sānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkammā anantam viññānan ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Pathavi-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
tejo-kasiṇam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
vāyo-kasiṇam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
nīla-kasiṇam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
pīto-kasiṇam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
lohita-kasiṇam	bhāveti: ¹ . . . pe . . .
odāta-kasiṇam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
ākāsa-kasiṇam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
viññāna-kasiṇam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
73. asubha-saññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
maraṇasaññam ²	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
āhāre paṭikkūla-saññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
anicca-saññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
anicce dukkha-asaññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
dukkhe anatta-saññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
pahāna-saññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
virāga-saññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
nirodha-saññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
aniccasaññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .
anattasaññam	bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

maraṇasaññam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
āhâre paṭikkūlasaññam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
atṭhikasaññam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
puṭavakasaññam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
vinīflakasaññam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
vicchiddakasaññam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
uddhumâtakasaññam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
93. Buddhânussatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
dhammânussatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
saṅghânussatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
silânussatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
câgânussatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
devatânussatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
ānâpânasatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
maraṇasatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
kâyagatâsatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
upasamânussatim	bhâveti :	pe . . .
103. Pathamajjhâna-sahagatam saddhindriyam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
		... pe . . .
„ viriyindriyam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
„ satindriyam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
„ samâdhindriyam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
„ paññindriyam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
„ saddhâbalam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
„ viriyabalam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
„ satibalam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
„ samâdhibalam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
„ paññabalam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
113. dutiyajjhâna-sahagatam		pe . . .
123. tatiyajjhâna-sahagatam		pe . . .
133. catutthajjhâna-sahagatam		pe . . .
143. mettâ-sahagatam		pe . . .
153. karuṇâ-sahagatam		pe . . .
163. muditâ-sahagatam		pe . . .
173. upekkhâ-sahagatam		pe . . .
183. saddhindriyam	bhâveti :	pe . . .
viriyindriyam	bhâveti :	pe . . .

satindriyam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
samâdhindriyam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
paññindriyam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
saddhâbalam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
viriyabalam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
satibalam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
samâdhibalam	bhâveti :	... pe ...

192. paññâbalam bhâveti : ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogham ratthapiñdam bhuñjati. Ko pana ovâdo ye nam bahulikarontiti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahâsamuddo² cetasâ phuṭo³ antogadhâ tassa kunnadiyo yâ kâci samuddaṅgamâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kâyagatâsati bhâvitâ bahulikâtâ antogadhâ tassa kusalâ dhammâ ye keci vijjâbhâgiyâti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulikato mahato

samvegâya	saṁvattati
mahato athâya	"
mahato yogakkhemâya	"
satisampa jaññâya	"
ñâṇadassanapaṭilâbhâya	"
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihârâya	"
vijjâvimuttiphalasacchikiriyâya	"

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kâyagatâ-sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito . . . pe . . . vijjâvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyâya saṁvattati.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulikate kâyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati vitakka-vicârâ pi vûpsam-manti kevalâ pi vijjâbhâgiyâ dhammâ bhâvanâ-pâripûrim gacchanti. Katamasinâm ekadhamme ? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS.

² Ba. -samudde.

³ T. puṭṭho ; Com. phuṭto ; Ph. phuṭto.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .
dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantīti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā
c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā
dhammā pahiyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-
satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .
dhammā pahiyantīti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā
c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. Katasmim eka-
dhamme! Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .
samvattantīti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate avijjā pahī-
yati vijjā uppajjati asmimāno pahiyati anusaya samugghā-
tam gacchanti saññojanā pahiyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme?
Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .
saññojanā pahiyantīti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato paññāpa-
bhedāya samvattati anupādā¹-parinibbānāya samvattati.
Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . .
samvattatīti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anekad-
hātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-
paṭisambhedā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-
satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .
hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikate sotāpatti-
phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchi-
kiriyāya samvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvat-

¹ T. reads anupādā here, but follows with anupādāna; Th., Tr. anupādāya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato

- (1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya samvattati
- (2.) paññā-vuddhiyā „
- (3.) paññā-vepullāya „
- (4.) mahāpañnatāya „
- (5.) puthu-pañnatāya „
- (6.) vipula-pañnatāya „
- (7.) gambhīra-pañnatāya „
- (8.) asāmanta-pañnatāya¹ „
- (9.) bhūri-pañnatāya „
- (10.) paññā-bāhullāya „
- (11.) sīgha-pañnatāya „
- (12.) lahu-pañnatāya „
- (13.) hāsu-pañnatāya „
- (14.) javana-pañnatāya² „
- (15.) tikkha-pañnatāya „

(16.) nibbedhika-pañnatāya samvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikate paññā-paṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-pañnatāya samvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye³ kāyagatā-sati na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-sati paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhuttam yesam kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave paribhuttam yesam kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesam bhikkhave parihinam yesam kāyagatā-sati parihinā.⁴ Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparihinam yesam kāyagatā-sati aparihinā ti.

53. Amatan tesam bhikkhave viruddham⁵ yesam kāyagatā-

¹ Ph. asampatta°.

⁴ T. aparihīnam.

² Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

⁵ Tr. viraddham.

³ T. yesam.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsatī āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādīmsu ye kāyagatāsatīm pamādīmsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādīmsu ye kāyagatāsatīm na pamādīmsūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuṭṭham yesam kāyagatāsatī pammuṭṭhā. Amatan tesam apammuṭṭham yesam kāyagatāsatī apamuṭṭhā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsatī anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsatī āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsatī abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsatī bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsatī abahulikatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsatī bahulikatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātām yesam kāyagatāsatī anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātām yesam kāyagatāsatī abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātām . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātām . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsatī asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsatī sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipātassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viruddhā.

² Ph. has the following :—“ Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti ti.” Niṭṭhito ekanipātō.

D U K A - N I P A T A .

I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Kattamāni dve? Dīṭṭhadhammikañ ca vajjam samparāyikañ ca vajjam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dīṭṭhadhammikam vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram ḡucārim rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā¹ kārente²

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadāṇḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādām	pi chindante
hatthapādām	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsam	pi chindante
bilaṅgathālikam	pi karonte
sāṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhāni kammakarapāni; T. -karapā here, but afterwards -kārapā (see p. 49); Tr. kārapā. ² Ph. karonte. ³ Ph. -vattakam.

cīrakavāsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamamsikam ¹	pi karonte
kahāpanākam ²	pi karonte
khārapatatacchikam ³	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palālapīṭhakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khādāpente
jīvantam	pi sūle uttāsente
asinā	pi sisam chindante.

Tassa evam hoti :—yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam kammānam hetu coram āgucārim⁶ rajāno gahetvā vividhā kamma-karaṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sisam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpam pāpamkammam⁷ kareyyam mam pi rājāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyum kasāhi pi tāleyyum . . . pe . . . asinā pi sisam chindeyyun ti.⁸

So ditṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhīto na paresam pābhatam palumpanto carati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ditṭhadhammikam vajjam.⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikam vajjam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati :—kāyaduccari-tassa kho¹⁰ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam vacīduccari-tassa kho¹¹ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam vācāya duccaritam careyyam manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yenāham¹³ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyyan ti.

¹ Ph. bālisa^o.

² Ph. kahāpakam.

³ Ph. kharāpaticcakam ; Bb. khārapatam.

⁴ Ph. -pitakam.

⁵ Ph. āñgūcārim.

⁶ Ph. vilupento.

⁷ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

⁸ T., Ph. kho pana ; Tr. kho.

⁹ Ph. omits kho.

¹⁰ Ph. ahañneva.

¹¹ T. Ba. yāhamp.

¹² Ph. vācāya.

¹³ T. Ba. yāhamp.

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhīto kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti vaciduccaritam pahāya vacisucaritam bhāveti manoduccaritam pahāya manosuccaritam bhāveti sudham attānam parihaarati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikam vajjam. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīrūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evam hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhīrūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etam³ pāṭikaṅkham yam parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabhisambhavāni lokasmin.

Katamāni dve ?

Yañ ca gihinam agāram ajjhāvasatam cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppādānattham padhānam yañ ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitānam sabbū-padhi-paṭinisaggatthāya padhānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabhisambhavāni lokasmin. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam padhānānam yadidam sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggattham padhānam. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam :—sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggattham padhānam padhissāmā ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā tapaniyā.⁴

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyasucaritam : vaciduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacisucaritam : manoduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manosucaritam.

So kāyaduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me kāyasucaritan ti tappati : vaciduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me vacisucaritan ti tappati : manoduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me manosucaritan ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniyā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā atapaniyā.

¹ Ph. bhāyissāmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etam. ; Ph. ekam.

⁴ Ba. tapaniyā ; Bb. tapaniyyā.

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyaduccaritam: . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritam me katan ti na tappati akatam me kāyaduccaritan ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapanlyā ti.

5. Dvinnāham bhikkhave dhammānam upaññāsim yā ca asantuṭṭhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appatīvānitā padhānasmim. Appatīvānam¹ sudāham bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmam taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarire upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na³ tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa sañṭhānam bhavissatī ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave appamādā-dhigatā bodhi appamādādhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appatīvānam padaheyyātha—kāmam taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarire upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa sañṭhānam bhavissatī ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: appatīvānam padahissāma—kāmam taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarire upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabban na tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa sañṭhānam bhavissatī ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassitā⁵ yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassi viharanto rāgam nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appatīvāni.

² T., Tr. aṭṭhī.

³ T. omits na throughout.

⁴ Jāt. I. 71. has avassatu.

⁵ Ph. assad°.

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve ?

Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pālenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulānī ti vā ācariya-bhariyā² ti vā garūnam dārā³ ti vā, saṁbhedam loko ḡamissati⁴ yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sukkā soṇa-sigalā.⁵ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pālenti tasmā paññāyati⁶ mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulānī ti vā ācariya-bhariyā ti vā garūnam dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hirī.

² Ph. ācariyā bhariyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dāyā.

⁴ Ba. ḡamissam; T., Tr. Bb. ḡamissa.

⁵ Ph. kukkurā soṇa-singalā.

⁶ T. Bb. paññāyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhānā dve tapanīyā upaññāsenā pañcamam.
Saññojanañ ca kañhañ ca sukkañ bhariyā vassūpanāyikena
vaggo.¹

II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Pañsañkhānabalañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pañsañkhānabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti pañsañcikkhati :—kāyaduccari-tassa kho pāpako vipāko ditṭh' eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca : vaciduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako vipāko ditṭh' eva² dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā ti.

So iti pañsañkhāya kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pañsañkhānabalam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalam ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam bhāvanābalam sekhanam etam³ balam sekhamhi. So bhikkhave tam⁴ balam āgamma rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati, rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya⁵ yam akusalam tam na karoti yam pāpam tam na sevati.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balam. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

2 Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Pañsañkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pañsañkhānabalam ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idam vuccati bhikkhave pañsañkhānabalam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balam ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

² Ph. Bb. ditthe c'eva.

³ T. sekham eta tam; Tr., Ba. sekham etam balañ sekham; Bb. sekham ettam b. s. altered to sekhasse' etam b. sekho.

⁴ Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba.

⁵ Ba. pahā'yidam ak.; Bb. pahāya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāgani-
ssitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
viriya-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
pīti-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
samādhi-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
upekhā-sambojjhaṅgam	bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balam. Imāni kho
bhikkave dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna-balam?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham
pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicārānam
vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avi-
takkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam
upasampajja viharati: pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yan tam
ariyā acikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāri ti tatiyajjhā-
nam upasampajja viharati: sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā¹ adu-
kkhamasukham upekhā - sati - pārisuddhim catutthajjhānam
upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-
balam. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve
Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu na sādhukam attanā va³ attānam pacca-
vekkhanti⁴ tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikāṅkham

¹ Ph. atthaṅgamā. ² Ph. āpattāpanno. ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti ti.

Yasmin ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikku codako ca bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikankham na dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissanti ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—
Aham kho akusalam āpanno kañcid² eva desam kāyena tam³ mam so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid² eva desam kāyena. No ce aham akusalam āpajjeyyam kañcid² eva desam kāyena na mam so bhikkhu passeyya akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid² eva desam kāyena. Yasmā ca kho aham akusalam āpanno kañcid² eva desam kāyena tasmā mam so bhikkhu addasa akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid² eva desam kāyena. Disvā ca pana mam so bhikkhu akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid² eva desam kāyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano⁵ samāno anattamanavacanam⁶ mam so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhan⁷ tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahosim: anattamano samāno paresam ārocesim:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamā sunkadāyikam va bhañdasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhukam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—
Ayam kho bhikkhu akusalam āpanno kañcid² eva desam kāyena. Tāham⁸ imam bhikkhum addasam akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid² eva desam kāyena. No ce ayam bhikkhu akusalam āpajjeyya kañcid² eva desam kāyena nāham imam bhikkhum passeyyam akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti.

² Ph. kiñcideva.

³ Ph. attamāno.

⁴ T. has anattavacanāha;

Ph. anattamānavacanāham;

Tr., Ba. -vacanāhan.

⁵ Ph., T. nāham.

² Ph. kam.

⁶ Ph. -vācam;

Tr. -vācam tam mam.

⁴ Ph. addasa na.

desam kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ayam bhikkhu akusalam âpanno kañcid¹ eva desam kâyena tasmâ aham bhikkhum addasam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid¹ eva desam kâyena.² Disvâ ca panâham imam bhikkhum akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid eva desam kâyena anattamano ahosim : anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâham³ imam bhikkhum avacam. Anatta-manavacanâyam bhikkhu⁴ mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosi : anattamano samâno paresam ârocesi :—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ sunkadâyikam⁵ va bhandasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikarañe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikarañe pâtikañkham dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikarañe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhanti tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikarañe pâtikañkham na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaño yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaikami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâniyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmañâ evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâ-

¹ Ph. kiñcideva.

² T. *repeats* tasmâ . . . kâyena.

³ Ph. attamano vâcam nâham ; Ba. -vacanâyam.

⁴ Ph. omits avacam . . . bhikkhu.

⁵ Ph. -dâyakam.

⁶ T. antâ.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa¹ vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti² ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko pacayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjantī ti?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko pacayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Na kho aham imassa bhotō Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsi-tassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁴ ājānāmī. Sādu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā aham imassa bhotō Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsi-tassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukam manasikarohi bhāsissāmī ti.

¹ Ph. mūlassa.

² Ph. dakkhanti.

³ T. ko pana bho.

⁴ avibhattassa . . . attham omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.
Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyasucaritam : vacīduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacīsucaritam : manoduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manosucaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipatam nirayam uppajjanti ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyaduccaritam : vacīsucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacīduccaritam manosucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manoduccaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mām bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aijatagge pāṇupetam saranam gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidi : ekamantam niśinnaṁ kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāham Ānanda akaraṇiyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritan ti.

Yam idam bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇiyam akkhātam kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam tasmim akaraṇiye kayiramāne² ko ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayam ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānam upavadati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho³ kālamkaroti kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipatam nirayam upajjati. Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekamsena⁴ akaraṇiyam akkhātam kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam tasmim akaraṇiye kayiramāne³ ayam ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho. Ekamsenāham Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidam.

³ Ph. samūlo.

² Ph. kariyamāne.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekam na Ba. ekamsena.

karaṇiyam vadāmi kāyasucaritam vacisuccaritam manosucaritan ti.

Yam idam bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇiyam akkhātam kāyasucaritam vacisuccaritam manosucaritam tasmim karaṇiye kayiramāne ko ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇiyam akkhātam kāyasucaritam vacisuccaritam manosucaritam tasmim karaṇiye kayiramāne ayam ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho:—attā pi attānam na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūlho kālam karoti kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇiyam akkhātam kāyasucaritam vacisuccaritam manosucaritam tasmim karaṇiye kayiramāne ayam ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalam bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalam pajahitum. No ce tam bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa akusalam pajahitum nāham evam vadeyyam akusalam pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkave sakkā akusalam pajahitum tasmāham evam vadāmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalañ ca h'idam bhikkhave pahīnam ahitāya dukkhāya samvatteyya nāham evam vadeyyam “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalam pahīnam hitāya sukhāya samvattati tasmāham evam vadāmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalam bhikkhave bhāvetha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalam bhāvetum. No ce tam bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa kusalam bhāvetum nāham evam vaddeyyam “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalam bhāvetum tasmāham evam vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti.

Kusalañ ca h'idam bhikkhave bhāvitam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattati nāham vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalam bhāvitam hitāya sukhāya samvattati tasmāham evam vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosaya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Dunnikkhitāñ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnito.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dharmmā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dharmmā saddhammassa ḥitiyā² asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitāñ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunito.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dharmmā saddhammassa ḥitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantī ti.

Adhikaranavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato na passati: yo ca accayam descentassa yathādhammam na paṭigāṇhāti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato passati: yo ca accayam descentassa yathādhammam paṭigāṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duttho vâ dosantaro⁵ saddho vâ duggahitena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunikkhitto.

² Ph. ḥitiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. patiggāṇhāti.

⁵ = patiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam
Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti : yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena
abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhi-
kkhave dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam
Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti : yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena
bhikkhave lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave
dve Tathagatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyatham suttantam nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti : yo
ca nîtattham suttantam neyyattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime
kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyattham suttantam neyyattho suttanto ti dîpeto :
yo ca nîtattham suttantam nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime
kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

7. Pañcchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatinam
aññatarâ gati pâtikañkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti.

Apâñcchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatinam
aññatarâ gati pâtikañkhâ devamanussâ vâ ti.

8. Micchâdiññikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatinam aññatarâ
gati pâtikañkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ.

Sammâdiññikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatinam aññatarâ
pâtikañkhâ devâmanussâ vâ ti.

Dussilassa bhikkhave dve pañiggahâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni
vâ. Silavato bhikkhave dve pañiggahâ devâ vâ
manussâ vâ ti.

9. Dvâham bhikkhave atthavase sampassamâno araññe
vanapatthâni³ pantâni senâsanâni pañisevâmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca diññhadhammasukhavihâram sampassamâno

¹ Ph. na abbhâ. ² Ph. kammassa. ³ Ph., Tr. pantâni ; Ph. panthâni.

pacchimañ ca janatam anukampamāno. Ime kho aham bhikkhave dve athavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmī ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgīyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittam bhāviyati.² Cittam bhavitam kam attham³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahiyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāviyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahiyati : rāgupakiliṭṭham vā bhikkhave cittam na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī sappurisa-bhūmiñ ca. Tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etam bhikkhave upaññātām⁶ yadidam akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidam akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etam⁸ bhikkhave upaññātām yadidam kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidam kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāham bhikkhave na suppatikāram vadāmi.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave amsena mātaram

¹ Samatho (Com.)

² Ph. bhāviyati.

³ Ph. katamattham.

⁴ T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁶ Ph. upapaññātām.

⁷ Ph. kevalam.

⁸ Ph. sabbhi te tam.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaram parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvi.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâpana⁴-sambâhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tatth' eva muttakarîsam cajeeyum⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam katam vâ⁷ hoti patikatam vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpañhaviyâ pahûta-sattaranatâya⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhipace rajje patiñthâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam katam vâ hoti patikatam vâ. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukârâ⁹ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânam âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave matâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiñthâpeti dussile sîla-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiñthâpeti maccharî cîga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiñthâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiñthâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam katañ ca hoti patikatañ ca atikatañ¹¹ cå ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaño yena Bhagavâ ten' upasânkami upasânkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kimvâdî bhavam Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti?¹²

Kiriayavâdî cåham brâhmañâ akiriayavâdî cå ti.

Yathâ katham pana bhavam Gotamo kiriayavâdî ca akiriayavâdî cå ti?

Akiriyam kho aham brâhmañâ vadâmi. Kâyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânam pâpakânâm akusalânâm dhammadânâm akiriyam vadâmi. Kiriyañ ca kho aham brâhmañâ vadâmi. Kâyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manusucaritassa anekavihitânam kusalânâm dhammadânâm kiriyam vadâmi. Evam kho aham brâhmañâ kiriayavâdî ca akiriayavâdî cå ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam bham Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'

¹ Ph. -jîvi; T. -jîvino.

² Ph. omits ca.

³ Ph., Bb. nesam.

⁴ Ph. -parimaddanânhâvana.

⁵ Not in MSS.

⁶ Ph. pajeyam.

⁷ Ph. omits vâ.

⁸ Ph. reads pabbhutarâya and omits satt.

⁹ Ph. bahupakârâ.

¹⁰ Tr. so.

¹¹ Ph. omits atikatañ cå.

¹² Comp. Mahâvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasankami upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . .
pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho¹ bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānam
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānam
dātabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmim loke
Âhuṇeyyā yajamānānam honti²

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettan tam yajamānānam etha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Pub-
bārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāri-
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaññojanañ ca āvuso puggalam desissāmi ba-
hiddhāsaññojonañ ca, tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha
bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokha-samvarasamvuto
viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-
dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param marañā aññataram devanikāyam
uppajjati. So tato cuto āgāmī⁴ hoti āgantā⁵ itthattam.⁶

Ayam vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmī⁴
āgantā itthattam.⁶

¹ Ph. omits kho.

² Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantānam honti for âhuṇeyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. anāgāmī.

⁵ Ph. anāgantā.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?
Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁvarasamvuto
viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajje su bhaya-
dassavī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati.
So kāyassa bhedā param marañā aññataram devanikāyam
uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī
anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . .
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno
hoti. So bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya pa-
ṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-
bhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā
aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī
anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkamim̄su upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantam aṭṭham̄su. Ekamantam thitā kho tā devatāyo
Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pā-
sāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti
bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Hatthā bhante parisā. Sādhu
bhante ² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅka-
matu anukampam upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-
bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sam-
miñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñ-
jeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu
pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe ¹ pātura hosi. Nisidi
Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sariputto Bha-

¹ Ph. sammukhe.

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nissnam kho âyasmantam Sâriputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âham ten' upasañkamînsu upasañkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthamsu.

Ekamantam thitâ kho Sâriputta tâ¹ devatâ mam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnam ajjhattamsaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhâsaññojanañ ca. Hatthâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasañkamatu anukampam upâdâyâti. Tâ kho pana Sâriputta devatâ dasa² pi hutvâ visatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârisam³ pi hutvâ paññâsam pi hutvâ satthim⁴ pi hutvâ âraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte⁵ pi titthanti na ca aññamaññam vyâbhâdhenti ti.

Siyâ kho pana te⁶ Sâriputta evam assa :—tattha nûna⁷ tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam bhâvitam yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ visatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârisam pi hutvâ . . . pe . . . âraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi titthanti na ca aññamaññam vyâbhâdhentî ti. Na kho pan' etam Sâriputta evam datthabbam :—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam . . . pe . . . vyâbhâdhenti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evam sikkhitabbam: santindriyâ bhavissâma⁸ santamânasâ ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyânam hi vo Sâriputta santamânânam santam yeva kâyakammam bhavissati santam vacikammam santam manokammam santam yeva upahâram upaharissâma sabrahmacârisû ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassum⁹ kho Sâriputta aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ ye imam dhammapariyâyam nassosun ti.

6. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Mahâkaccayano Varanâyam¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatire.¹¹

¹ Ph. omits tâ.

² Ph. dasam.

³ Ph. cattâlisam.

⁴ Ph. satthi.

⁵ Ph. nitudanamatte.

⁶ Ph. omits te.

⁷ Ph. nunna.

⁸ Tr. bhavissâ.

⁹ Ph. anasu kho ; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho. Com. anassun ti natthâ vinañthâ.

¹⁰ Ph. Virañyâyam.

¹¹ Ph. Bhaddasâritire.

Atha kho Ârâmadanđo brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmâtâ Mahâkac-cânena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sâraṇiyam vitiśaretvâ ekamantam nisidi.

Ekamantam nisinno kho Ârâmadanđo brâhmaṇo âyas-mantam Mahâkaccânam etad avoca:— Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiŷâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-naj-jhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiŷâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena saññâ pi saññehi vivadanti ti?

Ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosâna¹¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa saññâ pi saññehi vivadanti ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmim yo imaň c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosânam samatikkanto. Idaň² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosânam samatikkanto.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmim yo imaň c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosânam samatikkanto idaň² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosânam samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmim yo imaň c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosânam samatikkanto idaň² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosânam samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâmâ nagaram. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaň ca⁴ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosânam

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhînivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosâna. Bb.-pariyutthâ-nâ.

² Ph., Tr. imaň.

³ Ph. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idañ ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-pali-
gedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ârâmadañgo brâhmaño utthâyâsanâ ekamsam
uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ dakkhiṇam jânu-mândalam puthuviyam
nihantvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' añjaliñ pañâmetvâ tikkhattum
udânam udânesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa ! Namo
tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so
Bhagavâ imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa vinibandha-pali-
gedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto idañ¹ ca ditthi-
râga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantam bho Kaccâna . . . pe . . . seyyathâpi bho
Kaccâna nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vâ vivâ-
reyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ tela-
pajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhînti ti. Evam
evam bhotâ Kaccânenâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito.
Esâham bho Kaccâna tam Bhagavantam Gotamam saranam
gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakam mam
bhavam Kaccâno dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam saranam
gatan ti.

7. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Madhurâyam
viharati Gundâvane.² Atha kho Kañdarâyano brâhmaño yen'
âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmâ
Mahâkaccânenâ saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno
kho Kañdarâyano brâhmaño âyasmantam Mahâkaccânam
etad avoca :—Sutam me tam bho Kaccâna na³ samañ
Kaccâno brâhmañe jinne vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate
vayo-anuppatte abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭheti vâ âsanena vâ
nimanteti ti. Yadidam⁵ bho Kaccâna tath' eva na hi bha-
vam Kaccâno brâhmañe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate
vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭheti vâ asanena vâ
nimanteti ti tayidam bho Kaccâna na sampannam evâ ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa tena Bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ

¹ Ph., Tr. imam. ² Ph. Gannâvane; Tr. Gundâvane; T. Guṇâvane.

³ T., Bb. omit na.

⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. yadidam altered to tayidam; Ph. has tayidam.

⁶ Bb. vaye an.

sammā sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca¹ akkhātā dahara-bhūmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kāme² paribhuñjati kāmamajjhē vasati kāmapariñjhena parīdayhati³ kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so bālo tveva⁵ saṅkham gacchatī.

Daharo ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca na kāme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhē vasati na kāmapariñjhena parīdayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so paññito therō tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchatī ti.

Evam vutte Kāñdarāyano brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsana ekamsaṁ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā daharānam sudam⁷ bhikkhūnām pāde sīrasā vandati: vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyām thitā daharā mayam daharabhūmiyām thitā ti.

Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mām bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmin samaye dubbalā honti: tasmin bhikkhave samaye rāñño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum⁸ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam pi tasmin samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmin samaye dubbalā honti: tasmin bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhē saṅkasāyanti⁹ paccantime vā janapade bhajanti: tayidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānam.

¹ T. Bb. bhūmiñca; Ph. bhūmi ca.

² T. kāmesu.

³ Ph. parideyyhati.

⁴ Ph. ussuko.

⁵ T. teva.

⁶ T. bhadrena.

⁷ Ph. satam.

⁸ Ph. anupaññātum.

⁹ Ph. vā . . . saṅghāmayanti; D., T. saññāyanti; Tr. saṅkāsāyanti. See Samyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rāñño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmaṇagahapatikānam pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evan eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmim bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti:³ tayidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam ti.

9. Dvinnāham bhikkhave micchāpatipattim na vanñemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpatipanno micchā-patiptattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam.

Dvinnāham bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vanñemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalan ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patiṛūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca patibhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññam pasavanti te c'īmām saddhammam antaradhāpentī.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patiṛūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññam pasavanti te c'īmām saddhammam ṭhapentī ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātum.

² Ph. saṅghāyamanti; D. sapkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamenti; Tr. nappatanti.

⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhirā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaṭā capalā mukharā vikinṇa-vācā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā¹ asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayam vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhirā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaṭā acapalā amukharā avikinṇa-vācā upatṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā samvutindriyā—ayam vuccati bhikkhave gambhirā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidam gambhirā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukha-satthīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidam samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

¹ Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. ³ Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave anaggavatî parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam therâ bhikkhû bâhulikâ¹ honti sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbañgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyam ârabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesam pacchimâ janatâ dîtjhânugatîm âpajjati sâ pi hoti bâhulikâ¹ sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbañgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyam ârabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatî parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam therâ bhikkhû na bâhulikâ¹ honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbañgamâ viriyam ârabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesam pacchimâ janatâ dîtjhânugatîm âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ¹ na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbañgamâ viriyam ârabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam aggavatî parisâ ti.

4. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Ariyâ ca parisâ anariyâ ca parisâ.²

Katamâ ca bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam nappajânanti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtam nappajânanti ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtam nappajânanti ayam dukkhanirodha-gâminî pañipadâ ti yathâbhûtam nappajânanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam bhikkhû idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânanti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtam

¹ See MSS. and Fausböll, Jat. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bâhulliko.

² Ph. anariyâ ca p. ariya câ p.

pajānanti ayam dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtam pajānanti ayam dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidam ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Parisa-kasato ca parisa-maṇdo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasato?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū chandāgatim gacchanti dosāgatim gacchanti mohāgatim gacchanti bhayāgatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasato.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇdo?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū na chandāgatim gacchanti na dosāgatim gacchanti na mohāgatim gacchanti na bhayāgatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisamaṇdo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidam parisa-maṇdo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ukkācita¹-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācitavinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsitā gambhirā gambhiratthā lokuttarā suñnatāpaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti na aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññanti, ye pana te² suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitā tesu bhaññamānesu³ sussūsanti sotam odahanti aññā⁴ cittam upaṭṭhāpenti⁵ te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññanti, te tam dhammam pariyāpuṇitvā na c'eva aññamaññam paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

¹ Okkācita in the Commentary.

⁴ Ph. anaññācittamāna.

² Ph. omits te.

⁵ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

³ Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivatañ c'eva na vivaranti anuttâni-katañ ca na uttâni-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kañkhâthâniyesu³ dhammesu kañkham na pañivinodenti.⁴ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinitâ parisâ no pañipucchâ-vinitâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave pañipucchâ-vinitâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinitâ? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisaÿam bhikkhû ye te suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ citta-vyañjanâ bâhirakâ sâvaka-bhâsitâ tesu bhañnamânesu na sussânti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññâ cittam upatthâpentî na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyâpuñitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhirâ gambhirathâ lokuttarâ suñnatâ-patisañuttâ tesu bhañnamânesu sussânti⁶ sotam odahanti aññâ cittam upatthâpentî⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggahetabbam pariyâpuñitabbam maññanti te tam⁹ dhammam pariyâpuñitvâ aññamaññam pañipucchanti pañivivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? Te avivatañ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttânikatañ ca uttânikaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kañkhâthâniyesu dhammesu kañkham pañivinodenti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pañipucchâvinitâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinitâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam pañipucchâ-vinitâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinitâ ti.

7. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisaÿam bhikkhû gihinam¹⁴ odâtavasanânam sammukhâ¹⁵ aññamaññassa vañnam bhâsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vimutto asuko paññâ-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

² Ph. ko attho.

³ Ph. kankhâthâniyesu. T. omits ca.

⁴ Ph. nappati vinodenti.

⁵ Ph. sussânti.

⁶ Ph. sussânti.

⁷ Ph. upatthapenti.

⁸ Ph. omits ca.

⁹ Ph. tesam.

¹⁰ Ph. pañham vivaranti.

¹¹ Ph. ko attho.

¹² Ph. vivantî.

¹³ Ph. gihinam.

¹⁴ Ph. asamukhâ; T. sammukhâ.

vimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhâ-vimutto asuko dhammânusârî asuko saddhânusârî asuko sîlava kalyâṇadhammo asuko duśsilo pâpadhammo ti : te tena lâbhâm labhanti te tena¹ tam lâbhâm labhitvâ¹ gathitâ² mucchitâ ajjhopannâ³ anâdinavadassâvino anissaraṇâ⁴ paññâ paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave saddhammagarû⁵ parisâ no âmisagarû? Idha bhikkhave yassam pariṣâyam bkikkhû na gihinam odâtavasanânam sammukhâ⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇam bhâsanti⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vimutto asuko paññâ-vimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhâ-vimutto asuko dhammânusârî asuko saddhânusârî⁸ asuko sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo asuko duśsilo pâpadhammo 'ti : te tena⁹ lâbhâm labhanti te tam¹⁰ lâbhâm pi labhitvâ agathitâ amucchitâ anajjhopannâ adinavadassâvino nissaraṇapaññâ paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam pariṣânam yadidam saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû ti.

8. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Visamâ ca parisâ samâ ca parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave visamâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam pariṣâyam adhammakkammâni pavattanti dhammakkammâni nappavattanti avinayakammâni pavattanti vinayakammâni nappavattanti adhammakkammâni dippanti dhammakkammâni na dippanti avinayakammâni dippanti vinayakammâni na dippanti ayam vuccati bhikkhave visamâ parisâ. Visamattâ bhikkhave parisâya adhammakkammâni pavattanti dhammakkammâni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. omit tena and labhitvâ.

² Ph. gadhitâ; Com. ganthitâ. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosâno; Com. ajjhopanâ ti ajjhosâya gilitvâ paritiṭhitapetvâ thitâ (sic).

⁴ Ph. amissaraṇâ.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁶ Ph. samukhâ.

⁷ Ph. bhâsentî

⁸ Ph. attânuṣârî.

⁹ T. omits tena.

¹⁰ T. omits tam.

vattanti avinayakammâni pavattanti vinayakammâni nappa-vattanti adhammakkammâni dippanti¹ dhammakkammâni na dippanti¹ avinayakammâni dippanti¹ vinayakammâni na dippanti.¹

Katamâ ca bhikkhave samâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam dhammakkammâni pa-vattanti adhammakkammâni nappavattanti vinayakammâni pavattanti avinayakammâni nappavattanti dhammakkammâni dippanti¹ adhammakkammâni na dippanti¹ vinayakammâni dippanti¹ avinayakammâni na dippanti¹—ayam vuccati bhikkhave samâ parisâ : samattâ bhikkhave parisâya dhammakkammâni pavattanti adhammakkammâni nappa-vattanti vinayakammâni pavattanti avinayakammâni nappa-vattanti dhammakkammâni dippanti¹ adhammakkammâni na dippanti¹ vinayakammâni dippanti¹ avinayakammâni na dippanti.¹ Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidâm samâ parisâ ti.

9. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Adhammikâ ca parisâ dhammikâ ca parisâ . . . pe (8) . . . Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam dhammikâ parisâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Adhammavâdinî² ca parisâ dhammavâdinî³ ca parisâ.

Katamâ bhikkhave adhammavâdinî³ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû adhikarañam âdiyanti⁴ dhammikam vâ adhammikam vâ te tam adhikarañam âdiyitvâ na c'eva saññamaññam saññâpentî na ca saññattim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhâpentî⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti te asaññattibalâ⁸ anijjhattibalâ⁹ appaṭinissagga-

¹ Ph. dîpenti.

² Ph. -vâdî.

⁵ Ph. paññâpentî and paññattim.

⁶ Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

³ Ph. -vâdî.

⁴ Ph. âdiyyanti.

⁷ Ph. nijjhânti.

⁸ Ph. apaññatti.

⁹ Ph. inserts nigacchanti before anijjhatti, and reads -bâlâ.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇam thāmasā parāmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī⁴ parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī⁴ parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū adhikaraṇam ādiyanti dhammikam vā adhammikam vā te tam adhikaraṇam ādiyitvā aññamaññam saññāpenti c'eva saññattiñ⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhāpenti c'eva⁶ nijjhattiñ⁷ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalā⁸ nijjhattibalā⁷ patinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇam thāmasā parāmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidam dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānam:—uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkācita-āmisañ c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.¹⁰

Parisā¹¹-vaggo pañcamo.

Pāthamo paññāsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa athāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katame dve?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa athāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

¹ Ph. appaṭinīsaggamantino. ² P. parāmāsā. ³ Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.

⁴ Ph. -vādi. ⁵ Ph. paññāpenti and paññattim.

⁶ T., Tr. ca. ⁷ T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhānti. ⁸ T. saññattibalā.

⁹ Ph. parāmasā. ¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph. omits samatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalânâm kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalânâm kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho pacceka-buddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo hathâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo assâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me² bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo sîho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave athavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam³ na bhâsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mâ ca⁴ musâ bhañimhâ mâ ca⁴ param abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve athavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam na bhâsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbâ.

⁴ T., Ph. mâca.

² Ph. omits dve 'me.

⁵ T., Tr. -amhâ.

³ Kipûrisâ mânusivâcam.

10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appatīvāno mātugāmo kālam karoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamāpattiya¹ ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appatīvāno mātugāmo kālam karoti ti.

11. Asantasannivāsañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivasañ ca tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāssāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathañ³ ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evam hoti :—

Thero pi mam na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ mam na vadeyya navo pi mam na vadeyya theram p'aham⁵ na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam⁶ p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mam vadeyya ahitānukampī mam vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti⁷ nam vadeyyam⁸ viheseyyam pi nam⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭkareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya navo ce pi mam vadeyya ahitānukampī¹⁰ mam vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti nam¹¹ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭkareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi bkikkhuno evam hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evam hoti :—

Thero pi mam na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi mam na vadeyya navo pi mam na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mam mā vadeyya ahitānukampī mam vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti¹⁴ nam vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam

¹ Ph. methunasamāpattiya.

² Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

³ T. katañ.

⁴ Ph. pi. T. ca.

⁵ Ph. p'aham throughout.

⁶ T. navamam.

⁷ T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

⁹ Pb. omits pi nam.

⁸ Ba. vadeyya.

¹¹ Ph. omits pi nam.

¹⁰ Ba. hitānuk.

¹³ Ph. alone has na vadeyyam.

¹² Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

¹⁴ T. reads Thero ce pi mam mā vadeyya ahit, and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no.

Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

passam³ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya . . . navo ce pi mam vadeyya abitānukampī mam vadeyyā¹ no hitānukampī no ti nam vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evam hoti:

Thero pi mam vadeyya majjhimo pi mam vadeyya navo pi mam vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mam vadeyya⁴ hitānukampī mam vadeyya no abitānukampī sādhū ti nam vadeyyam na nam viheseyyam⁵ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya navo ce pi mam vadeyya hitānukampī mam vadeyya no abitānukampī sādhū ti nam vadeyyam⁶ na nam viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi⁸ bhikkhuno evam hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evam hoti:—

Thero pi mam vadeyya majjhimo pi mam vadeyyā⁹ navo pi mam vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mam vadeyya hitānukampī mam vadeyya no abitānukampī sādhū ti nam¹⁰ vadeyyam na nam viheseyyam¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya navo ce pi mam vadeyya¹² hitānukampī mam vadeyya no abitānukampī sādhū ti nam vadeyyam na nam viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsamsāro ditthipalāso cetaso ḍaghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjh-

¹ Ph. vadeyyam na vihetheyyam (*for vihetheyyam, originally vihegeyyam*) passam.

² Bb. vadeyyam.

³ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

⁴ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁵ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁶ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

⁷ T. omits pi.

⁸ Not in Ph.

⁹ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

¹⁰ Ph. na nam.

¹¹ T., Bb. viheseyya.

¹² T. vadeyyam.

¹³ Ph. -ruddhi.

tam avūpasantam hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭīkankham dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya¹ samvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsamsāro ditthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi² ajjhataṁ suvūpasanto hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭīkankham na dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissantī ti.

Puggalavaggo chattho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Gihī-sukhañ ca pabbajjā-sukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam pabbajjāsu-khan ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Kāmasukhañ ca nekkhammasukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam nekkhamma-sukhan ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Upadhisukhañ ca nirupadhisukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam nirupadhi-sukhan ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. -ruddhi.

³ T., B., Vaggo chattho; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sāsavañ ca sukhām anāsavañ ca sukhām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam anāsavasukhan ti.

5. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisāñ ca sukhām nirāmisañ ca sukhām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam nirāmisasukhan ti.

6. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam ariyasukhan ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikañ ca sukhām cetasikañ ca sukhām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam cetasikam sukhan ti.

8. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikañ ca sukhām nippitikañ ca sukhām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam nippitikam sukhan ti.

9. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhañ ca upekkhāsukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam upekkhāsukhan ti.

10. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhañ ca asamādhisukhañ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhānam yadidam samādhisukhan ti.

11. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāmi dve ?

Sappitikārammañ ca sukhām nippitikārammañ ca sukhām.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nippîtikârammanam sukhan ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Sâtârammañāñ ca sukham upekkhârammañāñ ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam upekkhârammañāñ sukhan ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Rûpârammañāñ ca sukham arûpârammañāñ ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam arûpârammañāñ sukhan ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ. Tass'eva nimittassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na honti ti.

2. Sanidânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no anidânâ. Tass'eva nidânassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no honti ti.

3. Sahetukâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no ahetukâ. Tass'eva hetussa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na honti ti.

4. Sasañkhârâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhârâ. Tesam yeva saṅkârânâm pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na honti ti.

5. Sappaccayâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no appaccayâ. Tass'eva paccayassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na honti ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarūpā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no arūpā. Tass'eva rūpassa pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

7. Savedanā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no avedanā. Tassā yeva vedanāya pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

8. Sasaññā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no asaññā. Tassā yeva saññāya pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

9. Saviññānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no aviññānā. Tass'eva viññānassa pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

10. Saṅkhatārammaṇā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā no asaṅkhatārammaṇā. Tass'eva saṅkhātassa pahānā evam te pāpakkā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

Nimitta-vaggo atṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññāvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggāho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.

4. Vijjā ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-ditṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatā ca pāpamittatā ca.

9. Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca.

10. Dhātukusalatā ca manasikārakusalatā ca.

¹ Ph. *has* nimittavaggo tatiyo; T., etc., vaggo atṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
Katame dve?
 Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
Katame dve?
 Yo ca anāgatam bhāram vahati yo ca āgatam bhāram na vahati.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
2. Dve 'me bhikkhave pāṇḍitā.
Katame dve?
 Yo ca āgatam bhāram vahati yo ca anāgatam bhikkhave na vahati.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve pāṇḍitā ti.
3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
Katame dve?
 Yo ca akappiyē kappiyasaññī yo ca kappiyē akappiyasaññī.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pāṇḍitā.
Katame dve?
 Yo ca akappiyē akappiyasaññī yo ca kappiyē kappiyasaññī.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve pāṇḍitā ti.
5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.
Katame dve?
 Yo ca anāpattiyā apattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattisaññī.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.
6. Dve 'me bhikkhave pāṇḍitā.
Katame dve?
 Yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññī.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve pāṇḍitā ti.

¹ Ph. dhammadvaggo catuṭṭho; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhamma-saññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave pāṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhamma-saññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve pāṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave pāṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve pāṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti. Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbam kukkuccāyati yo ca kukkuccā-yitabbam na kukkuccāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbam na kukkuccāyati yo ca kukkuccāyitabbam kukkuccāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiyē kappiyasaññī yo ca kappiyē akappiyasaññī. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiyē akappiyasaññī yo ca kappiyē kappiyasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiyā āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattiyasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhantī ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā āpattiyasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhantī ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhantī ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo pannasako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jivitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

¹ Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mē bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmim?
 Katame dve?
 Yo ca pubbakārī yo ca kataññūkatavedī.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmim?
 Katame dve?
 Titto ca tappetā ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.
 Katame dve?
 Yo ca laddham laddham nikhipati yo ca laddham laddham
 vissajjeti.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.
 Katame dve?
 Yo ca laddham laddham na nikhipati yo ca laddham
 laddham na vissajjeti.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā.
 Katame dve?
 Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāyā.
 Katame dve?
 Paṭigha-nimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā micchāditṭhiyā uppādāyā.
 Katame dve?
 Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchāditṭhiyā uppā-
 dāyā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā samāditṭhiyā uppādāyā.
 Katame dve?
 Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samāditthiyā uppā-
 dāyā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.
 Katame dve?

Lahukā ca āpatti garukā ca āpatti.
 Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.
 11. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.
 Katamā dve?
 Duṭṭhullā ca āpatti aduṭṭhullā ca āpatti.
 Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.
 12. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.
 Katamā dve?
 Sāvasesā ca āpatti anavasesā ca āpatti.
 Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammā âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.
 Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânam bhi-
 khkhnânam yadidam Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhuni evam sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppala-
 vannâ câ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvikânam bhi-
 khkhnânam yadidam Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavanñâ câ ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evam sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako² ca
 Âlavako ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânam
 upâsakânam yadidam Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca
 Âlavako ti.

4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsikâ evam sammâ âyâcamâna
 âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujuttarâ ca upâsikâ Velu-
 kanṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

¹ Ph. âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo. ² Ph., Tr. Hatthako; T. Atthako.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvikânâm yadidam Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Vejukantakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

5. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ avaññârahassa avaññam bhâsatî ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ vannârahassa avaññam bhâsatî.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato pañdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

¹ Anuvicca pariyoçâhetvâ avaññârahassa avaññam bhâsatî anuvicca pariyoçâhetvâ vannârahassa vannam bhâsatî.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato pañdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

6. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ appasâdanîye thâne pasâdam upadâmseti ² ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ pasâdanîye thâne appasâdam upadâmseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15 : Samyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaseti.

Dvîhi bhikkhave samannâgato pâñdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ appasâdaniye thâne appasâdam upadâmseti anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ pasâdaniye thâne pasâdam upadâmseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato pâñdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

7. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ pañipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attânam pariherati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ pañipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attânam pariherati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

Dvîsu bhikkhave sammâ pañipajjamâno pâñdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatañ attânam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu.

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvîsu sammâ pañipajjamâno pâñdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatañ attânam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

8. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ pañipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attânam pariherati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ pañipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attânam pariherati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

8. Dvisu bhikkhave sammâ paṭipajjamâno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvisu ?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvisu sammâ paṭipajjamâno pañdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodânañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upâdiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

² 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanâho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanâha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Âyâcana-vaggo dvâdasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave dânanî.

Katamâni dve ?

Âmisa-dânañ ca dhamma-dânañ ca. Imâni kho bhikkhave dânanî. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam dânanam yadidam dhamma-dânan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yâgâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-yâgo ca dhamma-yâgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yâgo ti.

¹ D. sâmitovodânañ; Tr. samitakav^o.

² = II. XVI. 1.

³ Ph. Âyâcana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cágâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-cágô ca dhamma-cágô ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cágô ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccágâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-pariccágô ca dhamma-pariccágô ca. Ime kho . . .

pe . . . dhamma-pariccágô.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kno . . . pe

. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho

. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave samvibhâgâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-samvibhâgo ca dhamma-samvibhâgo ca. Ime kho

. . . pe . . . dhamma-samvibhâgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe

. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe

. . . dhammânuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave anukampâ.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisânukampâ ca dhammânukampâ ca. Imâ kho . . .

pe . . . dhammânukampâ ti.

Dânavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dânavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.¹
Katame dve?
 Âmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.
Katame dve?
 Âmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.
Katamā dve?
 Âmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
 dhammesanā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.
Katame dve?
 Âmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyeṭṭhiyo.
Katamā dve?
 Âmisa-pariyeṭṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyeṭṭhi ca. Imā kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyeṭṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pūjā.
Katamā dve?
 Âmisa-pūjā ca dhamma-pūjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
 dhamma-pūjā ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ātitheyāni.
Katamāni dve?
 Âmisātitheyāñ ca dhammātitheyāñ ca. Imāni kho
 . . . pe . . . dhammātitheyāñ ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.
Katamā dve?
 Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
 . . . dhamma-iddhī ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.² T. -pariyeṭṭhitāñ.

9. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vuddhiyo.
 Katamâ dve ?
 Âmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imâ kho . . . pe
 . . . dhammadvuddhî ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave ratanâni.
 Katâmâni dve ?
 Âmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imâni kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vepullâni.
 Katamâni dve ?
 Âmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imâni kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhâravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Samâpatti-kusalatâ ca samâpatti-vutthânakusalatâ ca. Ime
 kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.
 [Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca.
 3. Khantî ca soraccañ ca.
 4. Sâkalyañ ca pañisanthâro ca.
 5. Avihimsâ ca soceyyañ ca.
 6. Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ ca bhojane amattaññutâ ca.
 7. Indriyesu guttadvâratâ ca bhojane mattaññutâ ca.
 8. Patisañkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.
 9. Sati-balañ ca samâdhi-balañ ca.

¹ Ph. Sandharavaggo catuñgho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sila-vipatti ca ditthi-vipatti ca.
12. Sila-sampadā ca ditthi-sampadā ca.
13. Sila-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathādiṭṭhissa ca padhānam.
15. Asantuṭṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmim.
16. Muṭṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇasako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paṭṭaso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Māya ca sāṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apalāso ca.
8. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amāyā ca asāṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dukkham viharati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

12. Makkhena ca paṭṭasena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issāya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Māyāya ca sāṭheyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikeṇa ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato dukkham viharatī ti.

16. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sukham viharati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apalāsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissāya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amāyāya ca asāt̄heyyna ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyā ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato sukham viharatī ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanāho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paļāso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issā ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Māyā ca sāt̄heyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikaiñ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattantī ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apalāsena ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissāya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amāyāya ca asāt̄heyyna ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirī ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī ti.

31-35. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [ii. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [ii. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vini-pātam nirayam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [ii. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjatīti.

46-52. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [ii. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho khikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjatīti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. kusalā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. sāvajjā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. anavajjā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. dukkhudrayā¹ . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhūti reads dukhuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.

86-90. sukhavipáká . . . pe . . .
 [II. xvi. § 6-10.]
 91-95. savyápajjhá . . . pe . . .
 [II. xvi. § 1-5.]
 96-100 avyápajjhá . . . pe . . .
 [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyápajjhā ti.

Kodhavaggo solasamo.¹

XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave athavase paticca Tathágatena sávakanam sikkhápadam paññattam.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suttihutāya saṅgha-phásutāya : . . . pe . . .

Dummañkūnam puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya : . . . pe . . .

Ditthadhammikānam ásavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam akusalānam dhammānam samvarāya samparāyikānam ásavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam akusalānam dhammānam patighātāya :² . . . pe . . .

Gihinām anukampāya pāpicchānam pakkhupacchedāya : . . . pe . . .

Appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . pe . . .

Saddhammatthitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve athavase paticca Tathágatena sávakanam sikkhápadam paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave athavase paticca Tathágatena sávakanam pātimokkam paññattam . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]
 pātimokkhuddesā paññattā³ ,

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyālāñ ca akusala-peyyālāñ ca.

² In the T. M.S. as. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

³ From Ph.

pâtimokha-thapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavâraṇâ	paññattâ „
pavâraṇa-thapanam	paññattam ¹ „
tajaniyakammam	paññattam „
niyassakammam	paññattam „
pabbâjaniyakammam	paññattam „
patisâraṇiyakammam	paññattam „
ukkhepaniyakammam	paññattam „
parivâsadânam	paññattam „
mûlâya paṭikassanam	paññattam ² „
mânattadânam	paññattam „
abbhânam	paññattam „
vośâraṇiyam	paññattam ³ „
nissâraṇiyam	paññattam „
upasampadâ	paññattâ „
ñattikammam	paññattam „
ñattidutiyakammam	paññattam „
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam „
appaññatte	paññattam „
paññatte	anuppaññattam „
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto „
satvinayo	paññatto „
amûlhavinayo	paññatto „
paṭîññâtakaraṇam	paññattam „
yebhuyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tassapâpiyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tinavatthârako	paññatto „

Katame dve?

Saṅgha-sutthutâya saṅghaphâsutâya: . . . dummañkûnam⁴
 puggalânam niggahâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihâ-
 râya: . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam samva-
 râya samparâyikânâmâsavânam paṭighâtaya: . . . pe . . .
 diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam verânam vajjânam bhayânam
 akusalânam dhammadânam samvarâya samparâyikânam verâ-

¹ Ph. pavâranakammam.

³ Ph. osâraṇiyam.

² Ph. -kassanâ paññatâ.

⁴ Ph. -mañkûnam, T., D., Tr. -maññûnam.

nam vajjānam bhāyānam akusalānam dhammānam paṭighātāya: . . . pe . . . gihinām anukampāya pāpicchānam pakkhupacchedāya: . . . appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . saddhammatthityā vinayānuggahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve athavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānam tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . [ii. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātHEYYASSA thambassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ *The ending here shows that Katame dve? Saṅgasuṭṭhutāya . . . pe . . . must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālam nitthitam.*

² *Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandanti.*

³ *Ph. Dukanipāto niṭṭhito.*

T I K A - N I P Â T A .

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindakassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :— Yâni kânici bhikkhave bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nañgârâ vâ tiñgârâ¹ vâ aggi mukko² kûtágârâni pi dahati ullittâvalittâni nivâtâni phussitaggalâni pihitavâtâpânâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâni kânici bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato, ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato, ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappañibhayo bâlo appañibhayo pañdito sa-upasaggo bâlo anupasaggo pandito sa-upaddavo bâlo anupaddavo pañdito. N' atthi bhikkhave pañditato bhayam, n' atthi pañditato upasaggo, n' atthi pañditato upaddavo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato pandito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdaya vattissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. nañgârâ . . . tiñgârâ. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo pāṇḍito apadāne sobhati¹ paññā ti.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manusucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri kena nam pāṇḍitā jāneyyum bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri tasmā nam pāṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave pāṇḍitassa pāṇḍitalakkhaṇāni pāṇḍitanimittāni pāṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave pāṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita-bhāsi sukatakammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave pāṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita-bhāsi sukatakammakāri kena nam pāṇḍitā jāneyyum pāṇḍito ayam bhavam sappuriso

¹ SS. and Com. apadānasobhanī paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhatī paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhanī paññā ti.

ti. Yaemā ca kho bhikkhave paññito sucintitacintī ca hoti subbhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakāri taemā nam pāññitā jānanti¹ paññito ayam bhavam sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tini pāññitassa pāññitalakkhanāni pāññitanimittāni pāññita-padānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayam accayato na passati, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam nappatikaroti, parassa kho pana accayam desentassa yathādhammam nappatigāñhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāññito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayam accayato passati, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paññikaroti, parassa kho pana accayam desentassa yathādhammam paññigāñhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāññito veditabbo.

5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso paññham kattā hoti, ayoniso paññham vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso paññham vissajjitatā parimāñdalehi padavyañjanehi siliñthehi² upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāññito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso paññham kattā hoti, yoniso paññham vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso paññham vissajjitatā parimāñdalehi padavyañjehi siliñthehi upagatehi abbhhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāññito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyūm. ² D., T. siliñthehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kāyakamma, akusalena vacīkamma, akusalena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakamma, kusalena vacīkamma, kusalena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakamma, sāvajjena vacīkamma, sāvajjena manokamma . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kayakamma, anavajjena vacīkamma, anavajjena manokamma . . . pe . . .

8

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Savyāpajjhena¹ kāyakamma . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena¹ manokamma . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Avyāpajjhena¹ kāyakamma . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena¹ manokamma.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam. Yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evam hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatatā anupahataṁ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyasucaritenā . . . pe . . . manusucaritenā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatatā anupahataṁ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Dussilo ca hoti, dussilyamalañ c'assa appahinam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c'assa appahinam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c'assa appahinam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Silavā ca hoti dussilyamalañ c'assa pahinam hoti, anissukī¹ ca hoti issāmalañ c'assa pahinam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c'assa pahinam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo pathamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukī.

11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya² pañipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam. Katamehi tīhi?

Ananulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, ananulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya patipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya demanussânam.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako bhikkhu bahujanahitâya pañipanno hoti bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam. Katamehi tīhi?

Anulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, anulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako bhikkhu bahujanahitâya pañipanno hoti bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam ti.

12.

Tin' imâni bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyâni bhavanti. Katamâni tîni?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto jâto hoti idam bhikkhave pañhamam rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyam hoti?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto hoti idam bhikkhave dutiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto sañgâmam abhivijinitvâ vijitasañgâmo tam eva sañgâmasisam ajjhâvasati idam bhikkhave tatiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyam hoti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyâni bhavanti.

¹ Ph. ñâto.

² Ph. bahujana-ahitâya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇī' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvam
saraṇiyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇī?

Yasmīm bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassum ohāretvā
kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba-
jito hoti idam bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvam
saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmīm padese
bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam duk-
khasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī pati-
padā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam bhikkhave dutiyam
bhikkhussa yāvajīvam saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param
bhikkhave yasmīm padese bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anā-
savam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam bhikkhave
tatiyam bhikkhussa yāvajīvam saraṇiyam hoti. Imāni kho
bhikkhave tīṇī bhikkhussa yāvajīvam saraṇiyāni bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-
mīm. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti
candālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā
pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike
yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbanño
duddasiko okotimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo³
vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa
yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa.
So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiya-
bhisekena⁵ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nāma
mam pi khattiya khattiya-abhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Ayam
vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 =
Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghāsaccham.

⁴ Ph. pakkhapādo.

³ Ph. khajjā.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyo khattiya-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rāñño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jet̄ho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So sunāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evam hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiya khattiyābhisekena abhisicissanti ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto. So sunāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiya khattiyābhisekena abhisicissanti ti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekā sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭiechannakammanto assamanō samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.⁵ So sunāti: itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī tí. Tassa na evam hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

¹ See D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudāsu.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

sunāti : itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa evam hoti—kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. Ayam vuccati puggalo āsamño.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khinñāsavo. So sunāti—itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. Tam kissa hetu? Ya hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttāsā sā 'ssa² paṭipassaddhā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhusū ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā so pi nāma arājakam⁴ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññatro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ko pana bhante rāñño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño rājā ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca :—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahati khattiyesu anuyutttesu balakāyasmim.

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa ; D. adhimuttassa ; T. adhivimuttassa ; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttattā sā. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi sso.

⁴ Ph., D., T. rājā tam ; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakam.

brâhmañagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samanâbrâhmañesu migapakkhîsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajâ cakkavatti dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikam rakkhâvarañaguttim samvidahitvâ anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikam rakkhâvarañaguttim samvidahitvâ khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhîsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appatîvattiyam kenaci manussabhûtena paccatthikena pâninâ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsam-buddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhâvarañaguttim samvidahati kâyakammasmim: evarûpam kâyakammam sevitabbam evarûpam kâyakammam na sevitabban ti.

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsam-buddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikam rakkhâvarañaguttim samvidahati vacikammasmim: evarûpam vacikammam sevitabbam evarûpam vacikammam na sevitabban ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim: evarûpam manokammam sevitabbam evarûpam manokammam na sevitabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhâvarañaguttim samvidahitvâ kâyakammasmim, . . . pe . . . vacikammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appatîvattiyam samanena vâ brâhmañena vâ devena vâ Mârena vâ Brahmanâ vâ kenaci vâ lokasmin ti.

15.

- Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bâranâsiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Pacetano² nāma. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāram āmantesi :—

Ito me samma³ rathakāra channam māsānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakāra navam cakkayugam kātun ti?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāram āmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakāra channam divasānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitam ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetun ti?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetvā navam cakkayugam ādāya yena rājā Pacetano ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvā rājānam Pacetanam etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitam ti.

Yañ ca te idam samma rathakāra cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi yañ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesam kim nānākaranam⁶ nesam⁷ nāham kiñci nānākaranam⁶ passāmī ti.

Atthi nesam⁸ deva nānākaranam passatu deva nānākaranam ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam⁹ pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānam

¹ Ph. bhadante.

² D. Pacetano; Tr. Pañcetano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhasi; T. sakkhasi ime.

⁵ Ph. sakkhasi.

⁶ Ph. kārapam.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D., T. ath' esam.

⁹ Omitted by T.

yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyam papati. Yam pana tam cakkam chahi māsehi niṭhitam chārattūnehi tam pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā akkhāhatam maññe atṭhāsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭhitam tam pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyam papati? Ko pana samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā akkhāhatam maññe atṭhāsi ti.

Yam idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi niṭhitam tassa nemī pi savānkā sadosā sakasāvā, arā pi savānkā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhī pi savānkā sadosā sakasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi savānkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, arānam pi savānkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā cingulāyitvā bhūmiyam papati. Yam pana tam deva cakkam chahi māsehi niṭhitam chārattūnehi tassa nemī pi avānkā adosā akasāvā, arā pi avānkā adosā akasāvā, nābhī pi avānkā adosā akasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi avānkattā adosattā akasāvattā, arānam pi avānkattā adosattā akasāvattā, nābhī pi avānkattā adosattā akasāvattā, pavattitam samānam yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikam gantvā akkhāhatam maññe atṭhāsi ti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākam evam assa añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahosi ti. Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datthabbam. Aham tena samayena so rathakāro ahosi. Tadā panāham bhikkhave kusalo dāruvanikānam dārudosānam dārukasāvānam. Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavañkānam kāyadosānam kāyakasāvānam, kusalo vacivāñkānam vacidōsānam vacikasāvānam, kusalo manovañkānam manodosānam manokasāvānam.

5. Yassa cassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavañko appahino kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacivāñko appahino vacidoso vacikasāvo, manovāñko appahino manodoso

manokasâvo, evam papatitâ¹ te bhikkhave imasmâ dhamma-vinayâ seyyathâpi tam cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavañko pahîno . . . pe . . . manovañko pahîno manodoso manokasâvo, evam patiñhitâ² te bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye seyyathâpi tam cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : kâyavañkam pajahissâma kâyadosam kâyakasâvam, vacîvañkam pajahissâma vacidosam vacikasâvam, manovañkam pajahissâma manodosam manokasâvan ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

16.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apanñakatam³ pañipadam pañipanno hoti yoni c'assa âraddho hoti âsavânam khayâya. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti bhojane mataññû hoti jâgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvâro hoti?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunâ rûpam disvâ na nimittaggâhî hoti nânuvyañjanaggâhî yatvâdhikarañam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhâdomanassâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâssaveyyum,⁵ tassa samvarâya pañipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram âpajjati—sotena saddam sutvâ . . . pe . . . ghânena gandham ghâyitvâ . . . pe . . . jivhâya rasam sâyitvâ . . . pe . . . kâyena phoñthabbam phusitvâ . . . pe . . . manasâ dhammam viññâya na nimittaggâhî hoti nânuvyañjanaggâhî yatvâdhikarañam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhâdomanassâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâssaveyyum,⁵ tassa samvarâya pañipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram âpajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitâ : D., T., Ba. papatikâ ; Tr. papatitâ.

² Ph. Tr. patiñhitâ ; D., T., Ba. papatitâ. ³ aviruddhapañipadam (Com.).

⁴ The following two paragraphs=Puggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvâssaveyyum.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisanñkhâ yoniso åhâram åhâreti n'eva davâya na madâya na mañdanâya na vibhûsanâya, yâvad eva imassa kâyassa thitiyâ yâpanâya vihimsûparatiyâ brahmaçariyânuggahâya : iti purânañ ca vedanam patisanñkhâmi navâñ ca vedanam na uppâdessâmi yâtrâ ca me bha-vissati anavajjatâ ca phâsuvihâro cê ti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hotî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam cañkamena nisajjâya âvarañyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiya pañhamam yâmam cañkamena nisajjâya âvarañyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiya majjhiman yâmam dakkhi-nena passena sîhaseyyam kappeti pâde¹ pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno utjhânasâññam manasikaritvâ, rattiya pacchimam yâmam paccutthâya cañkamena nisajjâya âvarañyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apañnakatañ pañipadam yoni c'assa âraddho hoti âsavânam khayâti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyasucaritam vacisucaritam manusucaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evam puccheyum :—devalokûpapattiyâ âvuso samano Gotamo brahma-cariyam vussati ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evam putthâ attiyeyyâtha¹ harâyeyyâtha jiguccheyyâtha ti.

Evam bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena âyunâ attiyatha² harâyatha jigucchatha³ dibbena vanñena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenâdhipateyyena attiyatha⁴ harâyatha jigucchatha pag eva⁵ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi⁶ kâya-duccaritena attiyitabbam⁶ harâyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam vaciduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena attiyitabbam⁶ harâyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabban ti.

19.

Tahi bhikkhave angehi samannâgato pâpaniko abhabbo anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigantum adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtikâtum. Katamehi tahi ?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaniko pubbañhasamayam na sakkaccañ kammantam adhitthâti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccañ kammantam adhitthâti, sâyanhasamayam na sakkaccañ kammantam adhitthâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tahi angehi samannâgato pâpaniko abhabbo anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigantum adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtikâtum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tahi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vâ kusalam dhammad adhigantum adhigatam vâ kusalam dhammad phâtikâtum. Katamehi tahi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam na sakkaccañ samâdhinimittam adhitthâti, majjhantikasamayam na sakaccañ samâdhinimittam adhitthâti, sâyanhasamayam na sakaccañ samâdhinimittam adhitthâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tahi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vâ kusalam dhammad adhigantum adhigatam vâ kusalam dhammad phâtikâtun ti.

¹ T., Tr. addhiyeyyâtha.

² Ph. attiyâtha, harâyâtha, jigucchitha.

³ T., Tr. addhiyatha ; Ph. attiyâtha.

⁴ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. attitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harasitabbam.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogam adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogam phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbañhasamayam sakkaccam kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccam kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyañhasamayam sakkaccam kammantam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogam adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogam phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammad adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammad phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam sakkaccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyañhasamayam sakkaccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammad adhigantum vā kusalam dhammad phātikātun ti.

20.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vā vepullattam vā² pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jānāti, idam paṇiyam evam kītam evam vikkayamānam ettakam mūlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁵ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuñ ca vikketuñ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁴ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

² SS. omit the two vā's throughout.

³ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

⁴ T. paṇiyam.

⁵ Ph. T. pāpaṇiyam.

⁶ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaniko¹ ye te gahapati vâ gahapati-puttâ vâ addhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te nam evam jâ-nanti—ayam kho bhavam pâpaniko cakkhumâ ca vidhûro ca pañibalo puttadârañ ca posetum amhâkañ ca kâlena kâlam anuppadâtun ti. Te nam bhoge hi nimantanti²—ito samma pâpanika bhoge karitvâ puttadârañ ca posehi amhâkañ ca kâlena kâlam anuppadehî ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaniko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaniko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti bhogesu.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâmini patipadâti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhviriyo viharati akusalânam dhammadânam pahânâya kusalânam dhammadânam upâdâya⁴ thâmavâ dañhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhû bahussatâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadhârâ mâtikadharâ te kâlena kâlam upasaṅkamitvâ paripucchatî paripañhati. Idam bhante katham imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te âyasmanto avivâtañ c'eva vivarantî anuttânikatañ ca uttânim karonti anekavihitesu kañkhatthânîyesu dhammesu kañkham patîvinodenti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pâpaniko. Ph. pâpanikam.

² Ph. têna bhogena nimantante; T. Tr. te nam bhoge hi nipatanti.

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T. upasampadâya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhi-kku na cirass' eva mahantattam. vā vepullattam. vā pāpuṇāti [kusalesu]¹ dhammesū ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo.

[Pathamabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Savittho³ āyasmā ca Mahākotthito⁴ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhim sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Savittham āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me āvuso Savittha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhi ditthippatto saddhāvimutto.⁵ Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesam āvuso tiṇam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca pañitataro cāti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhi ditthippatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesam āvuso tiṇam puggalānam yvāyam⁶ puggalo saddhāvimutto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhīmattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahākotthitam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Kotthita puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhi . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

¹ Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

² From Ph.

³ Ph. samiddho.

⁴ Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

⁵ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34 = III. 3.

⁶ Ph. yo.

Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti ?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhi . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam yvāyam¹ puggalo kāyasakkhi ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhitō āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhi . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhi . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo ditthippatto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Saviṭṭham āyasmantañ ca Mahākotṭhitam etad avoca :—

Vyākatañ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakam patibhānam, āyām' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocs-sāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati tathā nam dhārissāma ti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Saviṭṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhitō āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Saviṭṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhitō yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yam.

tam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yâvatako ahosi âyasmatâ ca
Savitthena âyasmatâ ca Mahâkotîhitena saddhim kathâsallâpo
tam sabbam Bhagavato ârocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam
imesam tinnam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca panîtataro
câ ti. Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam² puggalo
saddhâvimutto svâyam³ arahattâya patipanno yvâyam²
puggalo kâyasakkhi svâyam³ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ
yo câyam⁴ puggalo ditthippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadâgâmî vâ
anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam
imesam tinnam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca panîtataro
câ ti? Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam puggalo
kâyasakkhi svâyam³ arahattâya patipanno yvâyam² puggalo
saddhâvimutto svâyam³ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo
câyam² puggalo ditthippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadâgâmî vâ anâ-
gâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam
imesam tinnam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca panîtataro
câ ti. Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam⁷ puggalo
ditthipatto svâyam arahattâya patipanno yvâyam puggalo
saddhâvimutto svâyam sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo
câyam puggalo kâyasakkhi so p'assa sakadâgâmî vâ anâ-
gâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum
ayam imesam tinnam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca panî-
tataro câ ti.

22.⁸

Tayo 'me bhikkhave gilânâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim.
Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bho-
janâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâ-

¹ T. na kho ettha.

² Ph. yoyam.

³ Ph. so yam; T. svâssu; Tr., D. svâssa.

⁴ Ph. yo yopâyam.

⁵ Ph. so yam; D. so p'assa; T. svassu.

⁶ T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

⁷ Ph. hi tam.

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpam upatṭhākam alabhanto vā paṭirūpam upatṭhākam, n' eva vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpam upatṭhākam alabhanto vā paṭirūpam upatṭhākam, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpam upatṭhākam no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpam upatṭhākam no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imam kho bhikkhave gilānam paṭicca gilānabhattam anuññātam gilānabhesajjam anuññātam gilānūpaṭṭhāko anuññāto, imañ ca pana bhikkhave gilānam paṭicca aññe pi gilānā upatṭhātabbā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgatam dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatam dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya, n' eva okkamati niyāmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgatam dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatam dassanāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappavāditam dhammavinayam savanāya, okkamati niyāmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgatam dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo labhanto Tathāgatam

dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditam
dhammavinayam savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmam
kusalesu dhammesu sammattam, imam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalaṁ¹ paṭicca¹ dhammadesanā anuññātā, imañ ca pana bhi-
kkhave puggalaṁ paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo.
Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggala samvijjamānā
lokasmim.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.
Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhām kāyasāṅ-
khāram abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhām vacisaṅkhāram abhi-
sāṅkharoti savyāpajjhām manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti.
So savyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyā-
pajjhām vacisaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhām
manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhām lokam
uppajjati. Tam enām savyāpajjhām lokam uppannam samā-
nam savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.² So savyāpajjhēhi phassehi
phutṭho³ samāno savyāpajjhām vedanam vediyati ekanta-
dukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhām kāya-
sāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhām mano-
saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram
abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkha-
ritvā avyāpajjhām lokam uppajjati. Tam enām avyāpajjhām
lokam uppannam samānam avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So
avyāpajjhēhi phassehi phutṭho samāno avyāpajjhām vedanam
vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhām pi
avyāpajjhām pi kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . .
savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi manosaṅkhāram abhisā-
ṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasāṅkhā-
ram abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhām pi avyā-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatā.

² Ph. savyāpajjhō phassā phussanti.

³ T. phutṭho.

pajjhām pi mano-saṅkharam abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi lokām uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi lokām uppannam samānam savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi vedanām vediyatī vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkam, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca¹ devā ekacce ca² vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo?

Yām bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti, ayām puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yām puggalam āgama puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayām bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yām puggalam āgama puggalo āsavānam khaya anāsavām ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim ditṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayām puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵ Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggehi imassa puggalassa n'atti añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesañ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇam puggalānam iminā puggehi na suppatikāram vadāmī ti, yadidam abhivādāna-paccutthāna-añjali-kamma-sāmīcikamma-cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsanagilā napaccaya-bhesajaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

³ Ph. bahūpakārā.

⁵ Ph. bahūpakāro.

² Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

⁴ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukūpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjūpamacitto vajirūpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patiṭṭhiyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi nāma dutṭhāruko² katthena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghātṭito³ bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukūpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimisāya vijjantarikāya rupāni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjūpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjam maṇi vā pāsāno vā, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirūpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

26.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arunūpamacitto.

² SS. Com. dutṭhārukā.

³ D., T., Tr. gaddhitā. ⁴ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samā-dhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo aññatra anuddayā¹ aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samā-dhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Silasāmaññagatā-nam satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati² sa ca no phāsu bhavissatī; samādhisāmaññagatā-nam satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatī; paññāsāmaññagatā-nam satam . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatī ti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samā-dhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Iti aparipūram vā sīlakkhandham paripūrissāmi⁴ paripūram vā sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipūram vā samādhikkhandham paripurissāmi⁴ paripūram vā samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipūram vā pañnakkhandham paripurissāmi⁴ paripūram vā pañnakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anudayā.

² T. omits sā ca no p° bh°.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of *phāsu* and *pavattini*.

⁴ T., Tr. paripūressāmi.

⁵ T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihiyati puriso nihinasevî
 na ca hâyetha kadâci tulyasevî
 settham upanamam¹ udeti khippam
 tasmâ attano uttarim bhajethâ ti.²

27.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokas-mim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo ajjhucekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pâpadhammo asucisañkassarasamâcaro pañchannakammanto assamaño⁴ sa-mañapaññiño abrahmacârî brahmacâripaññiño antopûti avassuto kasambujâto.⁵ Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Kiñcâpi bhikkhave evarûpassa puggalassa na ditthânugatim âpajjati atha kho nam pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati pâpamitto purisapuggalo pâpasahâyo pâpasampavañko. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ahigûthagato kiñcâpi na dassati⁶ atha kho nam makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kiñcâpi evarûpassa puggalassa na ditthânugatim âpajjati atha kho nam pâpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pâpasampavañko ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhucekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsa-

¹ P. settha panâmam udeti, but further on settham upañâmam uidenti.

² See Jat. III. p. 324.

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaño, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamano.

⁵ Here and above T., D. kasambujâto, but kasambuka-jâto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁶ T., Tr. ðamsati.

bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dutṭhāruko¹ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhiyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitam bhiyosomattāya cicciṭāyati ciṭicīṭāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhiyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi mam paribhāseyya pi mam⁴ anattham pi mam kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho nam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchatī kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavāṇko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihiyati puriso nihinasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
seṭṭham upanamam udeti khippam
tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T. Tr. dutṭhārukā. ² D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati viṭicīṭāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi mam paribhāseyyasi mam.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gûthabhâñi pupphabhâñi madhubhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ nâtimañjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho evam bho purisa yam janâsi tam vadehî ti. So ajânam vâ âha² janâmi ti jânam vâ âha² na janâmi ti appassam vâ âha² passâmî ti passam vâ âha² na passâmî ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkhahetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ nâtimañjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho—evam bho purisa yam janâsi tam vadehî ti. So ajânam vâ âha na janâmi ti jânam vâ âha jânâmî ti appassam vâ âha na passâmî ti passam vâ âha passâmî ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkhahetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâñi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcam pahâya pharusâya vâcâya pañivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâ câ nelâ kañna-sukhâ pemaniyâ hadayaṅgamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujana-manâpâ tathârupim vâcam bhâsitâ hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâñi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu

¹ SS. âha; Ph. aham throughout, as in Puggala, III. 4.

² Ph. inserts here gâma majjhagato.

³ This Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigatam vā bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phātim kareyya, tathārūpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya kañhasukka-sappaṭibhāge¹ dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpam cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigatam vā bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vā bhogam phātim kareyya, tathārūpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya kañhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpam cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigatam vā bhogam adhigatam vā bhogam phātim kareyya, tathārūpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya kañhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogā tathārūpā na ca puññāni kubbati
Ubhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
Athāparāyam akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammadhammena samsattho³ bhogāni pariyesati
Theyyena kūṭakammena musāvādena c' ubhayam
Kusalo hoti saṅghātum⁴ kāmabhogī ca mānavo
Ito so nirayam gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.
Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto settho purisapuggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhoge hi utthānādhigatam⁵ dhammam

¹ T. kañhasukkadhamme.

² Com. kaliggāho.

³ D., T. samsattho; Ph. sañthāti.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotisamtum; D. jātiyamtum. Com. explains saṅghātum by saṅghharitum.

⁵ Bb., T. utthānātigatam.

Dadāti set̄hasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam thānam² yattha gantvā na socati
 Andhañ ca ekacakkuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
 Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha set̄tham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm. Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmām gantā⁴ hoti abhikkhaṇam bhikkhūnam santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammām desenti ādi kalyāṇam majhe kalyāṇam pariyośāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-puṇṇam parisuddham pakāsentī. So tasmin āsane nisinno tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjhām manasikaroti, na pariyośānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujo tatra udakam āsittam vivattati⁵ no sañthāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmām gantā⁴ hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānam manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmām gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāsentī. So tasmin āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānam pi manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchānge nānākhajjakāni ākiṇṇāni tilā tanḍulā⁷ modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭha-

¹ Ph. avyagghamanaso.

² T., Ph. bhaddakaṇṭhānam.

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

⁴ Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

⁵ T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivatṭati.

⁶ Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

⁷ Ph. ākiṇṇāni tanḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā tanḍulā dhovasi Jāt. III. 425.

hanto satisammosā pakireyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmām gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kāthāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānam manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅga-pañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmām gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāsentī. So tasminn āsane nisinno tassā kāthāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kāthāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujo tatra udakām āsittām saṅthāti no vivatṭati, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmām gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pariyośānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kāthāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānam pi manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
 Ādim kāthāya majjhāñ ca pariyośānañ ca tādiso
 Uggahetum na sakkoti paññā hi 'ssa na vijjati.
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
 Abhikkhanam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
 Ādim kāthāya majjhāñ ca pariyośānañ ca tādiso
 Nisinno āsane tasminn uggahetvāna vyañjanam
 Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.
 Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi¹ vuccati
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
 Ādim kāthāya majjhāñ ca pariyośānañ ca tādiso
 Nisinno āsane tasminn uggahetvāna vyañjanam
 Dhāreti setthasaṅkappo avyaggamānauso naro
 Dhammānuḍhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyā ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitat honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitat honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitat honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.¹

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānam pajāya cānukampakā²
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha³ pañđito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uucchādena nhāpanena pādānam dhojanena ca
 Nāya nam⁴ paricariyāya mātāpitusu pañđitā
 Idh' eva⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodatī ti.

32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami. Upasākamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatiñlabho yathā imasmiñ ca saviññānakē kāye ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāramamañkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatiñlabho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatiñlabho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

¹ See Ānguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

² T. cānukampayakā.

³ SS. sakkareyyātha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

⁴ Się all MSS.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ānanda bhikkhuno evam hoti:—etam sañtam etam pañitam yadidam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi-pati-nissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti. Evam kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhīpatilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Idañ ca pana me tam Ānanda sandhāya bhāsitam Pārāyane Puṇṇakapañhe:—

Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovarāni
Yass' iñjitam¹ n' atthi kuhiñci loke
Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso
Atari² so jātijaran ti brūmī ti.³

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami. Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho aham Sāriputta dhammam deseyyam vitthārena pi kho aham Sāriputta dhammam deseyyam saṅkhittavithārena pi kho aham Sāriputta dhammam deseyyam, aññātāro ca dullabhā ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa sugata kālo yam Bhagavā saṅkhittena pi dhammam deseyya vitthārena pi dhamma deseyya sankhittavithārena pi dhammam deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evam sikkhitabbam:—Imasmiñ ca saviññānake kāye ahañkāra - mamañkāra - mānānusayā na⁴ bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na bhavissanti,⁵ yañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato⁶ ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na⁴ honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharissāmā ti. Evam hi vo⁷ Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Yato kho⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhuno imasmim saviññā-

¹ Ph. yassiñcitam; SS. yasamsijitam; Tr., Fausböll yassa jitam. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmin jitam.

² So Com. and Fausböll; T., Ph. ātari; D., Tr. atāri.

³ See Sutta Nipātā V. 4, 6 (1048).

⁴ Ph. nāna.

⁵ Ph. omits bahiddhā ca sabb° ahan° na bhavissanti.

⁶ Ph. viharanto.

⁷ Ph. Evam kho.

⁸ Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahidhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti, yañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu acchechchi¹ tañham vāvattayi² samyojanam sammā mānābhisaṁmayā³ antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idañ ca⁴ pana me tam Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitam Pārāyane Udayapañhē.⁵

Pahānam kāmacchandānam⁶ domanassāna c'ubhayam
Thīnassa ca panudanam kukkuccānam nivāraṇam
Upekkhāsatīsuddham dhammatakkapurejavam⁷
Aññāvimokkham pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanam ti.

33.

1. Tiñ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tiñi? Lobho nidānām kammānam samudayāya, doso nidānām kammānam samudayāya, moho nidānām kammānanām samudayāya.

Yam bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammam lobhajam lobhnidānām lobhasamudayam yath' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yatha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisamvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yam bhikkhave dosapakatam kammam dosajam dosanidānam dosasamudayam yath' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yatha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisamvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yam bhikkhave mohapakatam kammam mohajam mohnidānām mohasamudayam yath' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yatha tam kammam vipaccati

¹ Ph. acchejji.³ Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.² D. abhisamaye.⁴ Ph. omits ca.⁵ Sutta Nipātā, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).⁶ T. Tr. kāmasaññānām.⁷ Ph. dhammacakka°.⁸ Ph. upasampajje vā aparapare (*and further on aparāpare*) vā pariyāye.

tattha tassa kammassa vipākam pātiṣamvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātā-pahatāni¹ sāradāni² sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikamma-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni devo ca sammā dhāraṇ anuppa-veccheyya³ ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuddhiṁ virūḍhiṁ ve pullam āpajjeyyūm. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṁ lob-hapakataṁ kammam . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye yaṁ dosapakataṁ kammam . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye; yaṁ mohapakataṁ kammam mohajam mohanidā-nam mohasamudayam yath' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yattha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassā kammassa vipākam pātiṣamvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānam samudayāya.

2. Tiṇi imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi? Alobho nidānām kammānam samudayāya, adoso nidānām kammānam samudayāya, amoho nidānām kammānam samudayāya.

Yaṁ bhikkhave alobhapakataṁ kammam alobhajam alo-bhanidānam alobhasamudayam lobhe vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti ucchinnaṁūlam tālāvatthukataṁ anabhā-vakataṁ⁵ āyatim anuppādadharmam.

Yaṁ bhikkhave adosapakataṁ kammam adosajam adosani-dānam adosasamudayam dose vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti ucchinnaṁūlam tālāvatthukataṁ anabhā-vakataṁ⁴ āyatim anuppādadharmam.

Yaṁ bhikkhave amohapakataṁ kammam amohajam amo-hanidānam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti ucchinnaṁūlam tālāvatthukataṁ anabhā-vakataṁ āyatim anuppādadharmam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātā-

¹ Ph. avātātā-pahatāni; D. avatātā tapahatāni.

² Ph. sāparadāni.

⁴ Ph. anabhāvaikataṁ.

³ Ph. anuppavaccheyyam.

pahatāni sāradāni sukhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya agginā dahitvā masim kareyya masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadharmmāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yam alobhapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadharmmām: yam adosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadharmmām: yam amoha pakatam kammam amohajam amohānidānam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadharmmām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni nidānāni kammānam samudayāti ti.

Lobhajam dosajañ c'eva mohajañ cāpi² viddasu
 Yam tena pakatam kammam appam vā yadi vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedaniyam vatthum añnam na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca mohañ cāpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe⁴ ti.

34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Gomagge Simsapāvane paññasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane paññasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukhām asayitthā⁶ ti.

Evam kumāra sukhām asayitthām. Ye ca⁷ pana loke sukhām senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antaraṭṭhako himapātasamayo kharā gokantakahatā bhūmi tanuko paññasanthāro viralāni⁸

¹ D., Ph. opuneyyā; D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

² Ph. vāpi.

³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ Ph. kicci.

⁶ Ph. sukhām sayitthā.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. viralāni.

rukkhassa pattâni sitâni kâsâyâni vatthâni sîto ca verambavâto vâti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavâ evam âha :—Evam kumâra sukham asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumâra tam yeva ettha pañipucchissâmi yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi. Tam kim maññasi kumâra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ kûtagâram ullitâvalittam nivâtam² phussitaggalam pihitavâtapânam,³ tatr' assa pallañko gonakatthato⁴ pañikatthato⁴ pañilikatthato⁴ kadalimigapavarapaccattharâno⁵ sa-uttaracchado⁶ ubhatolohitakûpadhâno, telappadipo c' ettha jhâyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajâpatiyo ca manâpamanâpena paccupatthitâssu.⁹ Tam kim maññasi kumârasukham vâ so sayeyya no vâ katham vâ te¹⁰ ettha hotî ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññataro ti. Tam kim maññasi kumâra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vâ uppajjeyyum râgajâ parilâhâ kâyikâ vâ cetasikâ vâ yehi so râgajehi parilâhehi paridayhamâno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyâ ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumâra gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ râgajehi parilâhehi paridayhamâno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so râgo Tathâgatassa pahîno ucchinnañulo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo. Tasmâham sukham asayitham.¹² Tam kim maññasi kumâra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ uppajjeyyum dosajâ parilâhâ . . . pe . . . mohajâ parilâhâ kâyikâ vâ cetasikâ vâ yehi so mohajehi parilâhehi paridayhamâno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyâti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumâra gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ mohajehi parilâhehi paridayhamâno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathâgatassa pahîno ucchinnañulo tâlâvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vâyati.

² omitted by T.

³ See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

⁴ Ph. -attako.

⁶ Ph. kadalamiga; T. kâdalimiga.

⁵ Ph. omits sa.

⁷ Ph. câleyya for jáleyya; T., Tr. jhâyeyya.

⁸ Ph. -tasveva; SS. -tasso.

⁹ Ph. paccupatthitâ assu.

¹⁰ SS. te; Ph. so.

¹¹ Ph. parideyayamâno.

¹² Ph. sayittham.

bhāvakato āyatim anuppādhammo. Tasmāham sukham asayitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukham seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto
 Yo na lippati ¹ kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram
 Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35.

1. Tīṇī' imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tīṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya duccaritam carati manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam caritvā manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati.³ Tam enām bhikkhave nirayā-pālā nānā bāhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rāñño dassenti:—Ayam deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jetṭhāpacāyī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetū ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā pathamam devadūtam samanuyuñjati ⁶ samanugāhati samanubhāsatī:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu pathamam devadūtam pātu-bhūtan ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasam ⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisam vā asitikam vā navutikam vā vassasatikam vā jātiyā jinnam gopānasivaṅkam bhoggam daṇḍaparāyanam pavedhamānam gacchantam āturam gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantam palitakesam vilūnam khalitam ⁸ sirovalitam tilakāhatagattan ⁹ ti.

So evam āha:—addasam bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaram anatīto, handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

¹ Ba., Ph. limpati.

² Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuya. These verses recur in the episode Sampyatta, X. 8 = Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4. ³ Ph. upapajjati.

⁴ T. amatteyyo.

⁷ Ph. na addasam.

⁵ T. apateyyo.

⁸ Ph. khalitasiram.

⁶ Ph. samanuyujjati.

⁹ Ph. tilākāhatag.

So evam āha :—Nāham sakkhissam¹ bhante pamādassam bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya² na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,³ ambo purisa, tathā karissanti⁴ yathā tam⁵ pamattam. Tam kho pañcetam⁶ pāpakammam n'eva mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisālohitēhi katam, na devatāhi katam, na samāna brāhmaṇehi katam, atha kho tayā ve tam⁷ pāpakammam katam, tvam yeva tassa vipākam paṭisamvediyasi⁸ ti.

2. Tam enām bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañchamam devadūtam samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitva⁹ samanubhāsitvā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī :— Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyam devadūtam pātubhūtan ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddasam¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthim vā purisam vā abādhikam¹² dukkhitam bālhagilānam sake muttakarise palipannam semānam¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vuṭṭhāpiyamānam¹⁵ aññehi samvesiyamānan ti.

So evam āha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi— Aham pi kho 'mhi vyāḍhidhammo vyāḍhim anatito handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāham sakkhissam bhante pamādassam bhante ti.

Tam enām bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhissam.

² Ph. pamādatāya.

³ Ph. taggha tam ; T. tatra tvam.

⁴ Ph. karissati.

⁵ Ph. te ñut tam further on.

⁶ Ph. pana te etam.

⁷ T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve tam.

⁸ Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati ; Bb. -vediyassati.

⁹ Ph. -gahetvā.

¹⁰ Ph. addassa.

¹¹ Ph. nadassam.

¹² Ph., abādhitam.

¹³ Ph. seyyamānam.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. and Tr.

¹⁵ D., Bb. vuṭṭhāpiyamānam ; T. vuṭṭhāpiyamānam.

purisa, pamādavatāya¹ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,² ambo purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tam pamattam. Tam kho pan etam³ pāpakammam n'eva mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisālohitēhi katam, na devatāhi katam, na samanabrahmañehi katam, atha kho tayā ve⁴ tam pāpakammam katam, tvam yeva tassa vipākam paṭisamvediyasi⁵ ti.

3. Tam enam bhikkhave Yāmo rājā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī:—Ambo purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyam devadūtam pātubhūtañ ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambo purisa, nā tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisam vā ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātan ti?

So evam āha:—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambo purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maranadhammo marañam anatito, handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:—Nāham sakkhissam⁶ pamādassam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yāmo rājā evam āha:—Ambo purisa, pamādavatāya⁷ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasa. taggha tvam⁸ ambo purisa tathā karissanti yathā tam pamattam. Tam kho pan' etam⁹ pāpakammam n'eva mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisālohitēhi katam, atha kho tayā ve tam pāpakammam katam tvam yeva tassa vipākam paṭisamvediyasi ti.¹⁰

4. Tam enam bhikkhave Yāmo rājā tatiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tuñhī hoti.

¹ Ph. pamādatāya.

² Ph. tam.

³ Ph. pana te etam.

⁴ Ph. yathā ve; T. tayā ce.

⁵ Ph. -vediyati; Tr. -vedissati; Ba. -vediyassati.

⁶ T. nāsakkhissam.

⁷ Ph. pamādatāya. ⁸ Ph. tam.

⁹ Ph. pana te etam.

¹⁰ Ph. -vediyasi; Ba., Tr. -vedissati.

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma karaṇam kāronti,¹ tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmim hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmim pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam majhe urasmim gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,⁴ na ca tāvā kālam karoti yāva na⁵ tam pāpakammam vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā samvesitvā⁷ kuṭhārihi⁸ tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāvā kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammam vyanti hoti.

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsihi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enām nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti¹¹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantam aṅgārapabba-tam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakam paccati,¹² so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim pi uddham gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyan gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭakā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāvā kālam karoti yāva na¹³ tam pāpakammam vyantihoti.

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukāṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito¹⁵
Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karonti.

² SS. tippā.

³ omitted by SS.

⁴ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

⁷ Ph. saṅkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁸ Ph. kudhādihi.

⁹ tacchehi.

¹⁰ Ph. gahetvā.

¹¹ Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti. D. sārenti paccāharanti.

¹² Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

¹⁶ Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasatam¹ pharitvā titthati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahosi :— Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kariyanti,² aho vatāham manusattam labheyām Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ araham sammāsambuddho, tañ cāham Bhagavantam payirupāseyyām, so ca me Bhagavā dhammam deseyya, tassa cāham Bhagavato dhammam ajāneyyan ti.

Tam kho panāham bhikkhave na aññassa samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evam vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmaññātām sāmām diṭṭham sāmām viditam tad evāham vadāmī ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti mānavā
Te dīgharattam socanti hinakāyūpagā⁴ narā
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upadāne bhayaṁ disvā jātimaraṇasam bhave
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye⁵
Te khemappattā sukhitā⁶ diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
Sabbaverabhatyātā sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

36.

Atthamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnām mahārājānam amaccā pārisajjā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā⁸ petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti patijāgarenti⁹ puññāni karonti ti.

Cātuddasi bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnām mahārājānam puttā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana ; Ph. samantā yojanā. ² Ph. kāriyanti.

³ Ph. upasampajjeyya. ⁴ Ph. hinakānīpākā. ⁵ Ph. saṅkhāye.

⁶ D. te khe pamattā ; T., Tr. te kho pamatā ; Ph. tañ kho sampattā sukhino.

In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

⁷ Ph. kiñci.

⁸ D., T. matteyya.

⁹ Ph. patijālam karonti ; SS., Com. patijāgaronti.

¹⁰ Ph. kiñci.

jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti patijāgarenti¹ puññāni karonti ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paññarase cattāro mahārājāno² sāmāñ yeva imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci³ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti patijāgarenti¹ puññāni karonti ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti patijāgarenti¹ puññāni karonti ti. Tam enām bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānam Tāvatimsānam sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam aroceni :—Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti patijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā anattamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti patijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karonti ti. Tam enām bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānam Tāvatimsānam sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam aroceni :—bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti patijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā attamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti⁷ asurakāyā ti.

37.

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatimse anunayamāno⁸ tayam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi :⁹

¹ SS. patijāgaronti ; Ph. patijālam karonti.

² D., T. -rājā ; Ph. -rājāno.

³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. patijālam karonti ; T., Tr., Com. patijāgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyā.

⁷ Ph. parihārissanti.

⁸ Com. anusaññayamāno = anubodhayamāno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therī-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva pakkhassa at̄thamî²
 Pâtihâriyapakkhañ ca at̄thaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggitâ na sugîtâ³ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo avitarâgo avitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khînâsavo vusitavâ⁴ katakaraṇîyo ohitabhâro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhiṇa bhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanâya.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva pakkhassa at̄thamî²
 Pâtihâriyapakkhañ ca at̄thaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bikkhu vitarâgo vitadoso vîtamoho ti.

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi:—

Câtuddasî pañcadasî yâva pakkhassa at̄thamî²
 Pâtihâriyapakkañ ca atthangasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggitâ na sugîtâ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devânam aparimutto jâtiyâ jarâya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi aparimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khînâsavo vusitavâ katakaraṇîyo ohitabhâro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhadavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanâya.

¹ Tr. -dasim.

³ Ph. omits na sugîtâ.

⁵ Ph. evam.

² Ph., T., Tr. at̄thamî.

⁴ Ph. inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavâ.

Catuddasi pañcasasi yava pakkhassa atthamî
 Pâtihariyapakkhañ ca atthangasusamagatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa madiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jatiyâ jarayâ maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upayasehi parimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi.

38.

1. Sukhumalo ahamp bhikkhave paramasukhumalo accanta-sukhumalo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane pokkharanîyo kâritâ² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalam pupphati³ ekattha padumam ekattha pundarikam yâvad eva mama atthaya. Na kho panassham bhikkhave akâsikam⁴ candanam dhâremi, kâsikam su me tam bhikkhave vethanam hoti kâsikâ kañcukâ kâsikam nivâsanam kâsiko uttarasaango. Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam dhâriyati, mâm nam phussi⁶ sitam vâ unham vâ rajo vâ tînam vâ ussâvovâ ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pâsâdâ ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho sham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pâsâde vassike cattaro mâse nippurisehi turiyehi parivâriyamâno⁹ na hetthâ pâsâdam¹⁰ orohâmi. Yathâ kho pana bhikkhave añnesam nivesanesu¹¹ dâsakammakaraporisassa kañjakam bhojanam diyyati bilañgadutiyam evam evassu me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasakammakaraporisassa salimamsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarûpâya iddhiyâ samannâgatassa evarûpena ca accantasukhumâlena¹³ etad ahosi:—assutavâ kho putthujano attanâ jarâdhammo samâno jaram anatîto param jinnam disvâ atthiyati¹⁴ harâyati jigucchatî attânam yeva atisitvâ.¹⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anatîto, ahañ c'eva¹⁶ kho pana jarâdhammo samâno jaram anatîto param jinnam disvâ atthiyeyyam¹⁷ harâyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.² Ph. kâriyâkâ.³ Ph. vappati.⁴ Ph. kâsikam.⁵ T. kho pan' assu me tam.⁶ Ph. dhâreyya mâm nam phussi; SS. dhâriyati, but omit phussi.⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.⁸ Ph. vassiha.⁹ Ph., Tr. paricâriyamâno.¹⁰ Ph. pâsâdâ.¹¹ Ph. nivesana.¹² D. evam evassu bh.; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.¹³ Ph. evarûpassa accantasukhumâlassa.¹⁴ T., Tr. addhîyati.¹⁵ SS. atisitvâ; Ph. atthiyitvâ.¹⁶ T. aham eva.¹⁷ SS. addhiyeyyam.

jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahiyyi.²

Assutvā kho puthujano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṁ anatīto param vyādhitam disvā attiyati harāyati jigucchatī attānam yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhiṁ anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṁ anatīto param vyādhiṁ disvā attiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso³ pahiyyi.⁴

Assutavā kho puthujano attanā marañā dhammo samāno marañām anatīto param matam disvā attiyati harāyati jigucchatī attānam yeva atisitvā.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi marañādhammo marañām anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana marañādhammo samāno marañām anatīto param matam disvā attiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa patirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahiyyi² ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujano kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya duccaritam carati manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujano kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyasa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujano kāyena ducca-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyyati; T. pahīyi; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīyim; Tr. pahīyyayiti.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyyati; T. pahīyi; D. pahīyam; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīya.

⁵ Ph. attiyitvā; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati.
So kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ
duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyam
duggatîm vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkave bhikkhu sikkham pac-
akkhâya hînâya vattati.¹ Årogymadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jivitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkham pacakkhâya hînâya vattati ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jârâdhammâ² atho marañadhammino
Yathâ dhammâ tathâ santâ³ jigucchanti puthujjanâ
Ahañ ce⁴ tam jiguccheyyam evam dhammesu pânisu
Na me tam pañirûpassa mama evam vihârino
So 'ham evam viharanto ñatvâ dhammam nirûpadhim
Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jîvitasmîñ ca yo mado
Sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammam⁸ daññhu khemato⁹
Tassa me åhu¹⁰ ussâho nibbânam abhipassato
Nâham bhabbo etarahi kâmâni pañisevitum
Anivattî bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

40.

1. Tîñ' imâni bhikkhave adhipateyyâni. Katamâni tîñi ?
Attâdhipateyyam lokâdhipateyyam dhammâdhipateyyam.
Katamañ ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vâ rukkhamûlagato
vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti pañisañcikkhati :—na kho panâham
cîvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito na piñçapâtahetu
na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otîñño jâtiyâ jarâya marañena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâschi dukkhot-
tino dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriyâ paññâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattati.² Ph. -dhammo.³ Ph. santi.⁴ Ph., D. ca.⁵ Ph. årogyna.⁶ Omitted by Ph.⁷ Ph. atito 'smi ; D. abhigâto 'smi.⁸ D. nikhammam ; Ph. nikhamme.⁹ Ph. khematañ.¹⁰ Ph. ahu.

yādisake vā kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito tādisake vā kāme pariyeseyyam tato vā pāpitthataro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—āraddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallinam upat̄hitā sati asammuṭṭhā¹ passaddho kāyo asāraddho² samāhitam cittam ekaggan ti. So attānam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti savajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attādhipateyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na iti bhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otīṇo jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotīṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-khandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkam vā vitakkeyyam vyāpādavitakkam vā vitakkeyyam vihimsāvitakkam vā vitakkeyyam. Mahā kho panāyam lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samanabrahmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā³ pi na⁴ dissanti cetasā pi cittam jānanti. Te pi mam evam jāneyyum—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo⁵ dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūniyo. Tā dūrato⁶ pi passanti āsannā pi na⁷ dissanti cetasā pi cittam jānanti. Tā pi mam evam jāneyyum—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi dhammehī ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Āraddham kho pana me viriyam

¹ SS. apammutthā.

² MSS. asāraddho.

³ Ph. āsanno.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

⁶ Bb. for te dūrato has te dūrasmā hi tam cittato.

⁷ Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallinam upat̄hitā sati asammuṭṭhā¹ passaddho kāyo asāraddho² hoti samāhitam cittam ekaggan ti. So lokam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammadhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti patisañcikkhati :—Na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātāhetu na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otinno jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotinno dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandithiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko³ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacāri jānam passam viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam svākkhāte dhammadvinaye pabbajito samāno kusito vihareyyam pamatto na me tam assa⁴ patirūpan ti. So iti patisañcikkhati :—āraddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallinam upat̄hitā sati asammuṭṭhā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāraddho⁶ samāhitam cittam ekaggan ti. So dhammam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammadhipateyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi adhipateyyānī ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammam pakubbato⁷

Attā te purisa jānatī saccam vā yadi vā musā
Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi attānam atimaññesi⁸
Yo⁹ santam attānī pāpam attānam¹⁰ parigūhasi

¹ SS. apammuṭṭhā ; Ph. asamuṭṭhā.

² MSS. asāraddho.

³ Ph. opaneyiko.

⁵ D., T. apammuṭṭhā ; Ph. asamuṭṭhā.

⁴ Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

⁷ See Jāt. III. p. 19.

⁶ MSS. asāraddho.

⁹ Ph. so.

⁸ Ph., Tr. atimaññasi ; Com. atimaññesi.

¹⁰ Ph. atha nam.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmīm bālam visamam
carantam
Tasmā hi attādhipako sato care¹ lokādhipo ca nipako ca jhāyī²
Dhammādhipo ca anudhammadacāri na hīyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni
Pasayha Māram abhibhuyya antakam so ca⁴ phusī jātikkha-
yam padhānavā
Sa⁵ tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ muni ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahum puññam pasavati. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahum puññam pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati.
Dakkhiṇeyyānam bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kula-
putto bahum puññam pasavati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam sammukhībhāvā saddho
kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati ti.

42.

Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.
Katamehi tīhi?

Silavatam⁷ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammam sotukāmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agārām ajjhāvasatī muttagāgo
payatapāni vossagarato yācayoga dānasamvibhāgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi saddho pasanno vedi-
tabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo sīlavatam⁷ saddhammam sotum icchatī
vineyya maccheramalam sace saddho hi vuccatī ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca; D. sato caro; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

³ Ph. hīyāti; T. nihīyati.

² Ph. jāyisi.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. so; D., T. sā; Tr., Bb. sa.

⁶ Ph. akammayo; D., T. atammayo.

⁷ Ph., Tr. silavantānam.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave athavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresam dhammam desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammam deseti so attha-patiṣamvedī ca hoti dhamma-patiṣamvedī ca, yo dhammam sunāti so atthapaṭiṣamvedī ca hoti dhammapatiṣamvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammam deseti yo ca dhammam sunāti ubho atthapaṭiṣamvedino ca honti dhamma-patiṣamvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo athavase samphassamānena alam eva paresam dhammam desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Kata-mehi tīhi?

Yo dhammam deseti so atthapaṭiṣamvedī ca hoti dhamma-patiṣamvedī ca, yo dhammam sunāti so atthapaṭiṣamvedī ca hoti dhammapatiṣamvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammam deseti yo ca dhammam sunāti ubho atthapaṭiṣamvedino ca honti dhamma-patiṣamvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave thānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ti.

45.

Tīn' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tīnī?

Dānam bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattam sappurisapaññattam, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattam sappurisapaññattam, mātāpitunnam bhikkhave upatthānam paṇḍitapaññattam sappurisapaññattam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīnī paṇḍita-paññattāni sappurisapaññattāni.

Sabbhi dānam upaññattam² ahimsāsaññamo damo
Mātāpitu upatthānam santānam brahmacārinam
Satam etāni thānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito
Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokam bhajate sivan ti.

46.

Yam bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi thānehi bahū puññam pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaññattam; Tr. paññattam.

Kâyena vâcâya manasâ.

Yam bhikkhave silavanto pabbajitâ gâmam vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharanti tattha manussâ imehi tîhi thânehi bahum puññam pasavantî ti.

47.

Tin' imâni bhikkhave sañkhatassa sañkhatalakkhañâni. Katamâni tîni?

Uppâdo paññâyati vayo¹ paññâyati thitassa aññathattam paññâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni sañkhatassa sañkhatalakkhañâni ti.

Tin' imâni bhikkhave asañkhatassa asañkhatalakkhañâni. Katamâni tîni?

Na uppâdo paññâyati na vayo paññâyati na thitassa aññathattam paññâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni asañkhatassa asañkhatalakkhañâni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarâjam nissâya mahâsâlâ tîhi ca vaddhîhi vaddhanti. Katamehi tîhi?

Sâkhâpattapalâsena vuddhanti tacapapatikâya² vaddhanti pheggusârena³ vaddhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarâjam nissâya mahâsâlâ imâhi tîhi vaddhîhi vaddhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissâya antojano tîhi vaddhîhi vaddhati. Katamehi tîhi?

Saddhâya vaddhati silena vaddhati paññâya vaddhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissâya antojano imâhi tîhi vaddhîhi vaddhati ti.

Yathâ pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmin brahâvane
Tam rukkham⁵ upanissâya vaddhante te vanaspatti⁶
Tath' eva silasampannam saddham⁷ kulapatim⁶ idha
Upanissâya vaddhanti puttadârâ ca bandhavâ
Amaccâ ñatisâghâ ca ye c'assa anujîvino
Tyâssa silavato silam câgam sugaritâni ca

¹ Childers, s.v. sañkhato, has tîhi for vayo.

² Ph. -pappatikâya; SS. -papatikâ. See Jât. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph phaggusarena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ?for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkham, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkham.

⁶ Ph. vanappatti.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammam̄ caritvāna maggam̄ sugatigāminam̄
 Nandino devalokasmim̄ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi ātappam̄ karaṇiyam̄. Katamehi tīhi?

Anuppannānam̄ pāpakānam̄ akusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ anuppādāya ātappam̄ karaṇiyam̄, anuppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ uppādāya ātappam̄ karaṇiyam̄, uppannānam̄ sārīrikānam̄ vedanānam̄ dukkhānam̄ tibbānam̄² kharānam̄³ kaṭukānam̄ asātānam̄ amanāpānam̄ pānaharānam̄ adhivāsanāya ātappam̄ karaṇiyam̄ [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave thānehi ātappam̄ karaṇiyam̄].⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam̄ pāpakānam̄ akusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ anuppādāya ātappam̄ karoti, anuppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ uppādāya ātappam̄ karoti, uppannānam̄ sārīrikānam̄ vedanānam̄ dukkhānam̄ tibbānam̄² kharānam̄³ kaṭukānam̄ asātānam̄ amanāpānam̄ pānaharānam̄⁵ adhivasanāya ātappam̄ karoti. Ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpi nipako sato sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim̄ pi chindati nillopam̄ pi harati ekāgārikam̄ pi karoti paripanthe pi titthati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggam̄ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamam̄ vā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tinagahaṇam̄ vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattpam̄ vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇam̄.

² SS. tippānam̄.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

³ Not in T.

⁵ T. pāñpharānam̄.

rukkhagahañam vā gedham vā mahāvanasandam vā. Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahācoro gahañā-nissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti:—Sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhañssanti ti. Sace nam koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya attham bhañanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hot. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe pi tiññhati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahañ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahañā-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti visamena vacikammēna samannāgato hoti visamena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahañanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādiññiko hoti antaggā-hikāya ditthiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahañanissito hoti?

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti:—Sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhañssanti ti. Sace nam koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhañanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedham pana vanasandam evam kho, etc.

² Ph. kho.

³ Ph. sace koci; Ph. gandham vā mahāvanasandam vā evam kho.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. mam na koci.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam
attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam
bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Cūjavaggo pañcamo.

Pathamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jīṇā vuddhā maha-llikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c' amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu no bhavam Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavam Gotamo yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatto visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akata-kalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upaniyati kho ayam¹ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā marañena, evam upani-yamāne kho² brāhmaṇā loke jarāya vyādhinā marañena yo 'dha kāyena samyamo vācāya samyamo manasā samyamo tam tassa petasa tāpañ ca lenañ ca dīpañ ca saraṇañ ca parā-yanañ cā ti.

Upaniyati jīvitām appam āyu
Jarūpanitassa na santi tāpā
Etam bhayam marañe pekkhamāno
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī ti³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā tam tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yam jīvamāno pakaroti puññan ti.

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. evam kho.

³ These verses recur Samyutta I. 3-II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamīsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhiruttāṇā ovadatu, no bhavam Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavam Gotamo yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhiruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayam brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā marañena, evam āditte brāhmaṇā loke jarāya vyādhinā marañena yo 'dha kāyena samyamo vācāya samyamo manasā samyamo tam tassa petassa tāṇāñ ca lenañ ca dīpañ ca saraṇañ ca parāyanañ cā ti.

Ādittasmim agārasmim yam niharati bhājanam
Tam tassa hoti athāyā no ca yam¹ tathā dayhati
Evam ādīpito loko² jarāya marañena ca
Nihareth' eva dānena dinnam hoti sunīhatam.³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā tam tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yam jivamāno pakaroti puññan ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassisiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyoḍinnacitto⁴

¹ Ph. no c'assa.

² Ph. sunīhatam; Tr. sunībhatañ

³ Ph. evam āditto kho loko.

⁴ T. -dīpaccitto.

attavyābhādhāya¹ pi ceteti paravyābhādhāya¹ pi ceteti ubhavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.² Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti ubhavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Dose pahīne n'eva attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti ubhavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābhādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mām bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saranam gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho brāhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca:— Sandīṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotamo sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisamvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisamvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyāpādāya.

² Ph. inserts here "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kāyena duccaritam carati," etc.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritam carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritam carati.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtam nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandîṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Dut̄ho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccaritam na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritam carati.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinna— citto attattham pi yathâbhûtam nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandîṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajatagge pâñupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhikam nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ bho Gotama sandîṭṭhikam nibbânam hoti akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Râge pahine n'eva attavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sanditthikam nibbânam hoti . . . pe . . .

Duttho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhuto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti. . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahine n'eva attavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho¹ brâhmaṇa sanditthiko nibbânam hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayam brâhmaṇa² anavasesam râgakkhayam paṭisamvedeti anavasesam dosakhayam paṭisamvedeti anavasesam mohakkhayam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sanditthiko nibbânam hoti akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam saranam gatan ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo yena Bhagavâten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nissinno kho so brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sutam me tam bho Gotama pubbakânam brâhmaṇânam vuddhânam mahallakânam âcariyapâcariyânam bhâsamânânam pubb' assudam³ ayam loko avîci maññe phuṭo ahosi⁴ manussehi kukkuṭasampâtikâ⁵ gâmanigamarâjadhnîyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussânânam khayo hoti tanuttam paññâyati gâmâpi agâmâ

¹ Ph. Evam pi kho.

² Ph. here inserts akâlikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattam veditabbam.

³ D. pubbamssudam; Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.

⁵ Ph. sampâtikâ.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti ti ?

Etarahi brâhmañâ manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalo-bhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûta micchâdhammaparetâ tinhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jivitâ voropenti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmañâ hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâm khayo hoti tanuttam paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca param brâhmañâ etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânâm visamâbhîbhûtânâm micchâdhammaparetânâm devo na sammâ dhâram anuppavecchati.¹ Tena dubbikkham hoti dussassam setathikam salâkavuttam tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmañâ hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâm khayo hoti tanuttam paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca param brâhmañâ etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânâm visamalobhâbhîbhûtânâm micchâdhammaparetânâm yakkhâ vâ² amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmañâ hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâm khayo hoti tanuttam paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi honti anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatâgge pânupetam saranam gatan ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sutam me tam bho Gotama samaño Gotamo evam âha :—Mayham eva dânam

¹ Ph. pavacchati.

² Tr. vâle.

dātabbam na aññesam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam dātabbam na aññesam sāvakānam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sāvakānam dinnaṁ mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam āhamsu samano Gotamo evam āha :—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci¹ te bhoto Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayham thānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhavantam³ Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam āhamsu samano Gotamo evam āha :— Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,⁴ na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana mam te asatā⁵ abbhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Dāyakassa puññantarāyakaro hoti, patiggāhakānam lābhantarāyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan'assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so imesam tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi :— ye pi te⁷ candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thālidhovanam vā sarāvadhovanam⁸ vā chaddeti—ye tattha pāṇā te yena yāpentū⁹ ti—tattonidānam pāham Vaccha puññassa āgamam vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussabhūte.

Api cāham Vaccha silavato dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi no tathā dussile. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

² SS., Com. vādānupāto; Ph. -vāto.

³ Ph. bhagavantam.

⁴ Ph. inserts kicci te . . . la . . .

⁵ Ph. na ca pana mam aññam tā abbhūtena.

⁶ Before pubb'eva Ph. inserts thālantarāyakaro hoti ti.

⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁸ Ph. paradhopanam.

⁹ Ph. yāpentun ti; T. yāpentū ti.

¹⁰ MSS. so. The Com. explains so by silavā.

middham pahinam hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahinam hoti vicikicchā pahinā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahināni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalam vadāmī ti.

2. Iti kañhāsu setāsu rohiñīsu harisu vā
 Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā
 Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati puñgavo
 Dhorayho¹ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
 Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa² vanṇam parikkhare
 Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiñca³ jātiyam⁴
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde cāndālapukkuse
 Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati subbatō⁵
 Dhammattho⁶ sīlasampanno saccavādī hirimano
 Pahinajātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī⁷
 Pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo
 Pāragū sabbadhammānam anupādāya nibbuto
 Tasmin yeva viraje⁸ khette vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā
 Bālā ca avijānātā dummedhā assutāvino
 Bahiddhā dadanti dānā⁹ na hi sante upāsare
 Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe¹⁰ dhīrasammate
 Saddhā¹¹ ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā
 Devalokañ ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare
 Anupubbena nibbānam adhigacchanti pāṇḍitā ti.¹²

¹ Ph. dhāreyho.

² Ph. iti me gāre puññian ti nāssa

³ Ph. tasmiñca.

⁴ Ph. jātiye; Ba. jāyati; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

⁵ Ph. sabbato.

⁶ Ph. dhammato.

⁷ Ph. kevalam.

⁸ Ph. virajje.

⁹ SS. dānāni.

¹⁰ Ph. sabbāññe.

¹¹ Ph. santo.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhâ tevijjânam sudam brâhmaṇânam vanṇam bhâsatî : —Evam pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ, iti pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ ti.

Yathâkatham pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitato ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakutṭho¹ jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tinnam vedânam pâragû sanighandukeubhânam sâkkharappabhedânam itihâsapâncamânam padako veyyâkaraṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ kho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî, aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Yathâkatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdu me bhavam Gotamo tathâ dhammam desetu yathâ ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa sunâhi sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâssâmî ti.

2. Evam bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pac-cassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivic' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicâram vivekajam pîtisukham paṭhamajjhânam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicârânam vûpasamâ ajjhattam sampasadananam cetaso ekodibhâvam avitakkam avicâram samâdhijam pîtisukham dutiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati, pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajâno sukhañ ca kayena patisamvedeti yam tam ariyâ âcikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukhavihâri ti tatiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahânâ dukkhassa ca pahânâ pubb' eva somanassadomanassânam atthagamâ

¹ Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyâvadâna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹ So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyođâte anañgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ñhite ânejjappatte² pubbenivâsanussatiññâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathîdam ekam pi jâtim dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo visati pi jâtiyo timsatî pi jâtiyo cattârisam pi jâtiyo paññâsam pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvat̄takappe aneke pi vivat̄takappe aneke samvat̄tavivat̄takappe—amutrâsim evamnâmo evamgutto evamvanno evamâhâro evamsukhadukkha-pati-samvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdim³ tatrâpâsim evamnâmo evamgutto evamvanno evamâhâro evamsukhadukkha-pati-samvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti. Iti sâkâram sa-udesam anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati. Ayam assa pañhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. ⁴ So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyođâte anañgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ñhite ânejjappatte sattânam cutupâtaññâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne pañîte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathâkammâpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritenâ samannâgatâ vaciduccaritenâ samannâgatâ manoduccaritenâ samannâgatâ ariyânam upavâdakâ micchâdiññikâ micchâdiññikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapannâ—ime vâ pana⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritenâ samannâgato vacisucaritenâ samannâgato manusucaritenâ samannâgato ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS. anejjappatte; Ph. ânañicappatte.

³ SS. uppâdim.

⁴ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

⁵ SS. vâ pana; Ph. ime vata.

diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatīm saggam̄ lokam̄ upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppānā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. ¹So evam̄ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatāpakkilese mudubhūte kammanīye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānam̄ khayañāñāya cittam̄ abhininnāmeti. So idam̄ dukkan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam̄ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Tassa evam̄ jānato evam̄ passato kāmāsavā pi cittam̄ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittam̄ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittam̄ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam̄ iti nānām̄ hoti, khīnā jāti vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄ katam̄ karanīyam̄ nāpāram̄ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppānā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccāvacasīlassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittam̄ yassa vasibhūtam̄ ekaggam̄ susamāhitam̄
 Tam̄ ve tamonudam̄ dhīram̄ tevijjam̄ maccuhāyinam̄²
 Hitam̄ devamanussānam̄ āhu saccapahāyinam̄³
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampannam̄ asammūļhavihārinam̄
 Buddham̄ antimasarīram̄⁴ tam̄ namassanti Gotamam̄
 Pubbenivāsam̄ yo vedī saggāpāyāī ca passati
 Atho jātikkayam̄ patto abhiññāvoso⁵ muni
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo
 Tam̄ aham̄ vadāmi tevijjam̄ nānām̄ lapitalāpanan̄ ti.⁶

¹ Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

² Ph. raccupahāyinam̄.

³ Ph. sabbappahāyinam̄; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinam̄.

⁴ Ph. -bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII. 1.

⁵ Ph. antimadehinam̄.

⁶ Ph. lapanam̄.

Evam kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.
 Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmaṇam tevijjo aññathâ ca
 pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama
 ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmaṇam tevijjo kalam
 nâgghati sośasim. Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . .
 Upâsakam mâm bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam
 saranam gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-
 saṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jânussoṇi
 brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vâ saddham vâ thâlipâko³ vâ
 deyyadhammadam vâ tevijjesu brâhmaṇesu dânam dadeyyâ ti?

Yathâkatham pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevij-
 jam paññâpentî ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti
 mâtito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâ-
 mahâyugâ akkhitto anupakkuttho jâтивadena ajjhâyako
 mantadharo tinnam vedânam pâragû sanighaṇḍuketubhânam
 sâkkharappabhedânam itihâsapâñcamânâm padako veyyâka-
 rano lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho
 bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ bho brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam
 paññâpentî aññathâ ca pana ariyassa viñaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Yathâkatham bho Gotama ariyassa viñaye tevijjo hoti.
 Sâdu me bhavaṁ Gotamo tathâ dhammadam desetu yathâ
 ariyassa viñaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa sunâhi. Sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâsi-
 ssâmî ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-
 ssosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicceva kâmehi . . .
 pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyođâte anaṅganę

¹ Ph. hotî ti.

³ Ph. thâlampâkam ; T. thâlapâko.

² Ph. yaññam.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

vigatūpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte pubbenivâsânussatiñâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathidam ekam pi jâtim dve pi jâtiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sâkâram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati. Ayam assa pañhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyođâte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte sattânam catupapâtañâñâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyođâte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte âsavânam khayañâñâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî pañipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Tassa evam jânato evam passato kâmâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati bhâvâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttam¹ iti ñânam hoti, khîñâ jâti vueitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² sîlabbatasampanno pahitatto samâhito
Cittam yassa vasibhûtam ekaggam susamâhitam
³ Pubbenivâsam yo vedî saggâpâyañ ca passati
Atho jâtikkhayam patto abhiññâvositô muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² SS. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Samyutta, VII. 8.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaño
Tam aham vadâmi tevijjam nâññam lapitalâpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brâhmañā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.
Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmañânam tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmañânam tevijjo kalam nâgghati solasim. Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam sarañam gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Sangâravo brâhmaño yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno Sangâravo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmañâ nâma yaññam yajâma pi¹ yajâpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajâpeti sabbe te anekasârîrikam puññapañipadam² pañipannâ honti yadidam yaññâdhikarañam. Yo panâyam bho Gotama yassa vâ tassa vâ kulâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ekam attânam dameti ekam attânam sameti ekam attânam parinibbâpeti. Evam assâyam³ ekasârîrikam⁴ puññapañipadam pañipanno hoti yadidam pabbajâdhikaranan ti.

Tena hi brâhmañā tam yev' ettha pañipucchissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi. Tam kim maññasi brâhmañā? Idha Tathâgato loke uppajjati araham sammâsam-buddho vijjâcarañsampañno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisa-dammasârathi satthâ devamanussânam buddho Bhagavâ. So evam âha—ethâyam maggo ayam pañipadâ yathâ pañipanno aham anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathâ pañipajjatha yathâ pañipannâ tumhe pi anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissathâ ti. Iti ayam⁶

¹ Ph. omits yaññam yaj^o pi.

² SS. anekasârîrikam puññapañipadam; Ph. anekâ sârîrikâ pañipadâ.

³ SS. evam me tam yam; Tr. assâyam.

⁴ Ph. ekâ sârîrikâ puññapañipadâ.

⁵ Ph. etam.

⁶ Ph. sayam; SS. ayam.

c'eva satthā dhammam̄ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajjanti.¹
Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sahassāni
anekāni pi satasahassāni. Tam kiñ mafññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyam evam̄ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā² hoti anekā-
sārīkā vā yadidam pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti?

Iccāyam pi bho Gotama evam̄ sante anekasārīkā puññapaṭipadā² hoti yadidam pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti.

2. Evam̄ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravam̄ brāhmaṇam̄ etad avoca:—Imāsam̄ te brāhmaṇa dvinnam̄ paṭipadānam̄ katamā paṭipadā khamati appat̄thatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?

Evam̄ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavam̄ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravam̄ brāhmaṇam̄ etad avoca:—Na⁵ kho tyāham̄ brāhmaṇa evam̄ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evañ ca kho tyāham̄ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsan te brāhmaṇa dvinnam̄ paṭipadānam̄ katamā paṭipadā khamati appat̄thatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavam̄ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravam̄ brāhmaṇam̄ etad avoca:—Na kho tyāham̄ brāhmaṇa evam̄ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho tyāham̄ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsan te brāhmaṇa dvinnam̄ paṭipadānam̄ katamā paṭipadā khamati appat̄thatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahāpphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇa āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavam̄ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthā dh° deseti pare ca tataṭṭhāya satthā dhammam̄ deseti patip°.

² T. puññā-.

⁴ SS. pāsamsā; Ph. pasamsā.

⁶ Ph. omits ca.

³ Ph. pujjā; SS. pujjā-

⁵ T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Yâva tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Ânandena sahadhammikam pañham puttho samsâdeti¹ no vissajjeti, yan nûnâham parimoceyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavâ Saṅgâravam brâhmaṇam etad avoca. Kâ nu 'jja² brâhmaṇa râjantepure râjaparisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdâ ti.

Ayam khvajja bho Gotama râjantepure râjaparisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdi—Pubbassudam³ appatarâ c'eva bhikkhû ahesum bahutarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâtihâriyam dassesum, etarahi kho bahutarâ c'eva bhikkhû appatarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâtihâriyam dassentî ti. Ayam khvajja bho Gotama râjantepure râjapurisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdî ti.

4. Tîni kho imâni brâhmaṇa pâtihâriyâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Iddhipâtihâriyam âdesanâpâtihâriyam anusâsanâpâtihâriyam.⁴

Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa iddhipâtihâriyam ?

⁵ Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvâ bahuddhâ hoti, bahuddhâ pi hutvâ eko hoti, âvibhâvam tirobhâvam, tirokuddam tiropâkâram tiro-pabbatam asajjamâno ca gacchati seyyathâpi âkâse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummuṭja-nimmujjam karoti seyyathâpi udake, udake pi abhijjamâno gacchati seyyathâpi paṭhaviyam, âkâse pi pallan-kena kamati seyyathâpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahânbhâve pâṇinâ parimasati parimajjati, yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va samvatteti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa iddhipâtihâriyam.⁴

5. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâtihâriyam ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco nimittena âdisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati, tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph. samsâreti.

² Ph. kadajja; Bb. kunujja; D. kho nujja; T., Tr. kâ nujja.

³ Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Âkankheyâ Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

âdisati, api ca kho manussânam vâ amanussânam vâ devatânam vâ saddam sutvâ âdisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaña ekacco na h'eva kho nimitta ña âdisati na pi manussânam vâ amanussânam vâ devatânam vâ saddam sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphârasaddam sutvâ âdisati, evam pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaña ekacco na h'eva kho nimitta ña âdisati na pi manussânam vâ amanussânam vâ devatânam vâ saddam sutvâ âdisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicârayato na vitakkavipphârasaddam sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho avitakkam avicâram samâdhim samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhoto manosâkhârâ panihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amunnâma vitakkam vitakkissatî ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ. Idam vuccati brâhmaña âdesanâpâtihâriyam.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaña anusâsanâpâtihâriyam?

Idha brâhmaña ekacco evam anusâsati :—Evam vitakketha mâ evam vitakkayittha, evam manasikarotha mâ evam manasikattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idam vuccati brâhmaña anusâsanâpâtihâriyam. Imâni kho brâhmaña tîni pâtihâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaña tinnam pâtihâriyânam katamam pâtihâriyam khamati abhikkantatarañ ca paññatatarañ câ ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yam idam¹ pâtihâriyam—idh' ekacco anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ kâyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pâtihâriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam patisamvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c' eva tam hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâtihâriyam mayâ sahadhammarûpam viya khâyati. Yam pi² idam bho Gotama pâtihâriyam—idh' ekacco nimitta ña âdisati . . . pe . . . devatânam saddam sutvâ . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddam sutvâ . . . pe . . . cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti

¹ Ph. yadidam.

² Ph. yadidam.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pâtihâriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam patisamvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c' eva tam hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pâtihâriyam mayâ sahadhammarûpam viya khayati. Yañ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pâtihâriyam—idh' ekacco evam anusâsat . . . pe . . . viharathâ ti—idam me bho Gotama pâtihâriyam khamati imesam tiñnam pâtihâriyânâm abhikkantatarañ ca pañitata-rañ ca. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yâva subhâsitam c' idam bhotâ Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam tîhi pâtihâriyehi samannâgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhârema. Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va samvatteti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkam avicâram samâdhim sampannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti yathâ imassa bhotô manosankhârâ pañihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amun nâma vitakkam vitakkissatî² ti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo evam anusâsat evam vitakketha mâ evam vitakkayitha evam manasikrotha mâ evam manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

7. Addhâ kho tyâham brâhmaña âsajja upaniya-vâcâ bhâsitâ, api ca tyâham vyâkarissâmi. Aham hi brâhmaña anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhomî . . . pi . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va samvattemi. Aham hi brâhmaña avitakkam avicâram samâdhim samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi yathâ imassa bhotô manosankhârâ pañihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ³ amun nâma vitakkam vitakkissatî ti. Aham brâhmaña evam anusâsâmi:—evam vitakketha mâ evam vitakkayitha evam manasikrotha mâ evam manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tîhi pâtihâriyehi samannâgato aññatra bhotâ Gotamenâ ti?

Na kho brâhmaña ekam yeva satam na dve satâni na tîni satâni na cattâri satâni na pañca satâni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhû imehi tîhi pâtihâriyehi samannâgatâ ti.

Kaham pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhû viharantî ti?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. *add* aham.

³ Tr. here and above anantarâ.

² D., Bm 24. vitakkessatî.

⁴ D., Tr. piyo manâpo.

Imasmim yeva kho brâhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya muļhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakâre vā telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhiniti, evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅgañ ca. Upâsakam mamp bhavam Gotama dhâretu ajatagge pâñupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

Brâhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tîn' imâni bhikkhave titthâyatânâni yâni pañditehi samanuñjiyamânâni samanugâhiyamânâni samanubhâsiyamânâni param pi gantvâ akiriyâya sañthahanti. Katamâni tîni?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmânâ evamvâdino evamdiṭṭhino—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam pubbe katahetû ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmânâ evamvâdino evamdiṭṭhino—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam issaranimmânahetû ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmânâ evamvâdino evamdiṭṭhino—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayâ ti.¹

2. Tatra² bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmânâ evamvâdino evamdiṭṭhino—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam pubbe katahetu ti—tyâham upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadâmi:—Saccam kira tumhe âyasmanto evamvâdino evamdiṭṭhino yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam pubbe katahetu ti?

Te ce me evam puṭṭhâ âmâ³ ti paṭijânanti.

¹ D. ahetuppaccayâ ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bhº. ³ T., Tr. âmo; D. âkho.

Tyāham evam vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pisuṇāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchāditṭhikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe katan kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karāṇiyam idam vā akaraṇiyantī. Iti karāṇiyākaraṇiyē kho pana saccato thetañato auupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnam anārakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrahmañesu evamvādisu evamditthisu pañhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmañā evamvādino evamditthino—yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo pañsamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam issaranimmānahetū ti tyāham upasaṅkamitvā evam vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evamvādino evamditthino—yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo pañsamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam issaranimmānahetū ti?

Te ce me evam putthā āmā³ ti pañjānanti.

Tyāham evam vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu . . . pe . . . micchāditṭhino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu. Issaranimmānānam kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karāṇiyam idam vā akaraṇiyantī. Iti karāṇiyākaraṇiyē kho pana saccato thetañato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnam anārakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrahmañesu evamvādisu evamditthisu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

¹ All MSS. pisuṇāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantam and gacchatam.

³ D. T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samanabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamditthino—yam kiñcayam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāham upasaṅkamitvā evam vadāmi :—Saccam kire tumhe āyasmanto evamvādino evamditthino—yam kiñcayam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā asukhamadukkham vā sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayā ti?

Te ce me evam puṭṭhā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāham evam vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karaṇiyam idam vā akaraṇiyam ti. Iti karaṇiyākaranīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatinam anarakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samānavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samāna-brāhmaṇesu evamvādisu evamditthisu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi titthāyatanāni yāni tāni panditehi samanyuñjiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya sañṭhahanti.

5. Ayam kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikutṭho samānehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikutṭho samānehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccānī ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samānehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam? Cha-y-imā

¹ Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu āpodhāta tejodhātu vāyo-dhātu ākāsadbhātu viññānadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appatikutṭho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhī ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatānāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatānāni :—chakkhuphassāyatānam sotaphassāyatānam ghāṇaphassāyatānam jivhāphassāyatānam kāyaphassāyatānam manophassāyatānam. Imāni cha phassāyatānāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

8. Ime atṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhunā rūpam disvā somanassaṭṭhāniyam rūpam upavicarati domanassaṭṭhāniyam rūpam upavicarati upekhāṭhāniyam rūpam upavicarati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassaṭṭhāniyam dhammam upavicarati domanassaṭṭhāniyam dhammam upavicarati upekhāṭhāniyam dhammam upavicarati. Ime atṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Channam bhikkhave dhātūnam upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Vediyaṁānassa kho paññāham bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhasa-mudayo ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā marañam

pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā pi dukkhā yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandā dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā-paccayā viññānam, viññāna-paccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpa-paccayā salāyatanaṁ, salāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā tañhā, tañhā-paccayā upadānam, upadāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmarañam soka-paridevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhām ariyasaccam?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodhō, saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodhō, viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhō, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatanañirodhō, salāyatanañirodhā phassanirodhō, phassanirodhā vedanāñirodhō, vedanā-nirodhā tañhāñirodhō, tañhāñirodhā upadānanirodhō, upadānanirodhā bhavanirodhō, bhavanirodhā jātinirodhō, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam soka-paridevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhām ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sammāditthi sammākappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-Ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikutṭho saṃnehi brāmanehi viññūhi ti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī. Katamāni tīṇi?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhitē tena gāmā pi ḥayhanti nigamā pi ḥayhanti nagarā pi ḥayhanti. Gāmesu pi ḥayhamānesu nigamesu pi ḥayhamānesu nagaresu pi ḥayhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttā na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhitē mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttā na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam bhayam hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo¹ cakkasamārūlhā janapadā pariyyānti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisankhepe cakkasamārūhesu janapadesu pariyyāntesu tattha mātā pi puttā na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīṇi samātāputtikāni yeva bhayānī amātāputtikāni yeva bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī. Katamāni tīṇi?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhitē tena gāmā pi ḥayhanti nigamā pi ḥayhanti nagarā pi ḥayhanti. Gāmesu pi ḥayhamānesu nigamesu pi ḥayhamānesu nagaresu pi ḥayhamānesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi

¹ Ph. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; SS. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttam paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam samâtāputtikam yeva bhayam amâtāputtikam yeva bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaram paṭilabhati.¹

Idam kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyam samâtāputtikam yeva bhayam amâtāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam bhayam hoti aṭavisaṅkhepo³ cakkasamārūlhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisaṅkhepe⁴ cakkasamārūhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam samâtāputtikam yeva bhayam amâtāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samâtāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amâtāputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

5. Tīṇi imāni bhikkhave amâtāputtikāni bhāyani. Kata-māni tīṇi?

Jarābhayam vyādhhibhayam maraṇabhayam.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam jīramānam evam labhati:—Aham jīrāmi mā me putto jīri ti. Putto vā pana mātaram jīramānam na evam labhati:—Aham jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam vyādhiyamānam evam labhati:—Aham vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyī¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaram vyādhiyamānam na evam labhati:—aham vyādhiyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyī⁵ ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam miyyamānam evam labhati:—Aham miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī⁶ ti. Putto vā pana mātaram miyyamānam na evam labhati:—aham miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī² ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amâtāputtikāni bhayānī ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

³ Ph., SS. saṅkopo; Com. saṅkhepo.

⁵ T. vyādhiyyatī.

² Ph. omits kho pana.

⁴ Ph., SS. saṅkope.

⁶ T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samâtāputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amâtāputtikānam bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samâtāputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amâtāputtikānam bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam patipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samâtāputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amâtāputtikānam bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattantī ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Venāgapuram¹ nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venāgapurikā² brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram³ anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotaman evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmānim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi kalyānam majhe kalyānam pariyoṣānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipūṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotī ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā apēkacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, apēkacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodim̄su sammodanīyam

¹ Ph. Venāham.

³ Ph. Venāham puram.

² Ph. Venāhapuriyā.

⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchatī.

katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim papāmetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce tuñhibhūtā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāvañ c' idam bhoto¹ Gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivanno pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradam bhadarapañḍum² parisuddham hoti pariyodātam evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivanno pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam³ sampati⁴-bandhanāmuttam parisuddham hoti pariyodātam evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivanno pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkham jambonadam dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakatam⁵ ku-salasampahaṭṭham pañḍukambale nikkhittam bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivanno pariyodāto. Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni⁶—seyyathīdam āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharanānam sa-uttaracchadam ubhatolohitakūpadhānam—evarūpānam nūna bhavam Gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānam nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathīdam āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpadhānam, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānam laddhā ca na kappan ti.

Tini kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Katanāni tini?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sārada-odara-paṇḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhadara-pandum; Ph. udakam pandaram. ³ Ph. tālapakkaphalam. ⁴ Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampatti.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkāmukkesu, but see Samyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

⁶ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama dibbam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhettam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tathā honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhām saṃharitvā² niśidāmi pallaṅkam ābhūñjitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānam vupasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Pitiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedemi yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānm upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukhamasukham upekhā-sati-parisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbam me etam tasmim samaye ṭhānam hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto niśidāmi dibbam me etam tasmim samaye āsanam hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyam kappemi dibbam me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² T. saṅkaritvā ; D. saṅkaritvā ; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

³ Ph. Idam kho pana ; SS. Idam kho tam.

dibbam uccâsayanamahâsayanam yassâham etarahi nikâmalâbhî¹ akitchalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarûpassa dibbassa uccâsayanamahâsayanassa nikâmalâbhî bhavissati akitchalâbhî akasiralâbhî aññatra bhotâ Gotamena?

6. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama brahmam uccâsayanamahâsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikâmalâbhî¹ akitcalâbhî akasiralabhî ti?

Idhâham brâhmaṇa yam gâmam vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharâmi so pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya tam eva gâmam vâ nigamam vâ piñdâya pavisâmi.² So pacchâbhattam piñdapâtapañkkanto vanam tam yeva pacâ-rayâmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tiñâni vâ paññâni vâ tâni ekajjhâm samharitvâ nisidâmi pallañkam âbhuñjitvâ ujum kâyam pañidhâya parimukham satim upatthapetvâ, so mettâ-sahagatena cetasâ ekam disam pharitvâ viharâmi tathâ dutiyam tathâ tatiyam tathâ catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatâya sabbâvantam lokam mettâsahagatena cetasâ vipulena mahaggatena appamâñena averena avyâpajjhena pharitvâ viharâmi. Karunâsahagatena cetasâ ekam disam . . . pe . . . muditâsahagatena cetasâ ekam disam . . . pe . . . upekhâsahagatena cetasâ ekam disam pharitvâ tathâ dutiyam tathâ tatiyam tathâ catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatâya sabbâvantam lokam upekhâ-sahagatena cetasâ vipulena mahaggatena appamâñena averena avyâpajjhena pharitvâ viharâmi.

So ce aham brâhmaṇa evamâbhûto cañkamâmi brahmo me eso tasmin samaye cañkamo hoti.

So ce aham brâhmaṇa evamâbhûto titthâmi . . . pe . . . nisidâmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi brahmam me etam tasmin samaye uccâsayanamahâsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam⁴ brâhmaṇa brahmam uccâsayanamahâsayanam yassâham etarahi nikâmalâbhî akitchalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

¹ Ph. has -lâbhî bhavissati.

³ Ph. sañcarissâmi.

² Ph. pavisissâmi.

⁴ Ph. pana.

Achariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarûpassa brahmaassa uccâsayanamahâsayanassa nikâmalâbhî bhavissati akitchalâbhî akasiralâbhî aññatra bhotâ Gotamena ?

7. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama ariyam uccâsayana-mahâsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikâmalâbhî akitchâlabhî akasiralâbhî ti ?

Idha brâhmaṇa yam gâmam vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharâmi so pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya tam eva gâmam vâ nigamam vâ piñdâya pavisâmi. So pacchâbhattam piñdapâtapañikkanto vanam tam yeva pacârayâmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tinâni vâ paññâni vâ tâni ekajjhâm samharitvâ nisidâni pallankam âbhunijitvâ ujum kâyam pañidhâya parimukham satim upatîhapetvâ. So evam pajânâmi²—râgo me pahino ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, doso me pahino ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, moho me pahino ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo.

So ce aham brâhmaṇa evambhûto cañkamâmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye cañkamo hoti. So ce aham brâhmaṇa evambhûto titthâmi . . . pe . . . nisidâmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi ariyam me etam tasmim samaye uccâsayanamahâsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam brâhmaṇa ariyam uccâsayana-mahâsayanam yassâham etarahi nikâmalâbhî akitchalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarûpassa ariyassa uccâsayanamahâsayanassa nikâmalâbhî bhavissati akitchalâbhî akasiralâbhî aññatra bhotâ Gotamena ? Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya pañicchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintiti, evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Ete mayam bhavantam Gotamam sara-

¹ Ph. sañcarissâmi.

² Ph. sarâmi.

nam gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsake no bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupete saranam gate ti.

64.

1. Ekam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nâmâ paribbâjako acirapakkanto hoti imasmâ dhammadvinayâ. So Râjagahe parisatim evam vâcâm bhâsatî—aññâto mayâ samañânâm Sakyaputtiyânâm dhammo : aññâya ca panâham samañânâm Sakyaputtiyânâm dhammadm evâham tasmâ dhammadvinayâ apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagaham piñdâya pavisim̄su.

Assosum kho te bhikkhû Sarabhassa paribbâjakassa Râjagahe parisatim evam vâcam bhâsamânassa—aññâto mayâ samañânâm Sakyaputtiyânâm dhammo : aññâya ca panâham samañânâm Sakyaputtiyânâm dhammadm evâham tasmâ dhammadvinayâ apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhû Râjagahe piñdâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piñdâpâtapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetva ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Sarabho nâmâ bhante paribbâjako acirapakkanto imasmâ dhammadvinayâ. So Râjagahe¹ pavisi evam vâcam bhâsatî—aññâto mayâ samañânâm Sakyaputtiyânâm dhammo : aññâya ca panâham samañânâm Sakyaputtiyânâm dhammadm evâham tasmâ dhammadvinayâ apakkanto ti. Sâdu bhante Bhagavâ yena Sappinikâtiram² yena paribbâjakârâmo yena Sarabho paribbâjako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upâdâyâti. Adhvîseti Bhagavâ tuñhibhâvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ sâyañhasamayam patissallâna vuṭṭhito yena Sappinikâtiram yena paribbâjakârâmo yena Sarabho paribbâjako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane

¹ Ph. -gaham.

² Ph. Sappiniyâ.

nisidi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabhā paribbajakam etad avoca :—

Saccam kira tvām Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo: aññāya ca panāham samanānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammadvinaya apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabhā paribbajakam etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te¹ aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo. Sace te³ aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi.² Sace pana te³ paripūram bhavissati aham anumodissāmī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabhā paribbajakam etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samanānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā⁴ Sarabhā paribbajakam etad avocum :—Yad eva kho tvām āvuso samanānam Gotamām yāceyyāsi tad eva te samāno Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati samāno Gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati samāno Gotamo anumodissatī ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhībhūto maṇkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto⁵ appatibhāno nisidi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabhā paribbajakam tuṇhībhūtam maṇkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appatibhānam viditvā te paribbajake etad avoca :—

Yo kho mam paribbajako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te patijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

¹ Ph. omits te.
⁴ From Ph.

² Ph. -pūrissāmi.
⁵ D. ajjhāyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

tam aham tattha sādhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugāheyyam samanubhāseyyam. So vata mayā sādhukam samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etam anavakāso yam so tinnam thānānam nāñnataram thānām nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññam pāticarissati bahiddhā katham apanāmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhibhuto vā maṇkubhuto vā pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho mam paribbājako evam vadeyya—khīñāsavassa te patijānato ime asāvā apari-kkhīnā ti—tam aham tattha sādhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugāheyyam samanubhāseyyam. So vata mayā sādhukam samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etam anavakāso yam so tinnam thānānam nāñnataram thānām nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññam pāticarissati bahiddhā katham apanāmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissati tuṇhibhuto vā maṇkubhuto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho mam paribbājako evam vadeyya—yassa kho pana te athāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tam aham tattha sādhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugāheyyam samanubhāseyyam. So vata mayā sādhukam samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etam anavakāso yam so tinnam thānānam nāñnataram thānām nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññam pāticarissati bahiddhā katham apanāmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhibhuto vā maṇkubhuto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā -tire paribbājakārāme tikkhattum sīhanādam naditvā vehāsam pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabham paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akamsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brahāraññe jarasigālo sīhanādam nadissāmī ti segalakan yeva nadati bherandakam yeva nadati, evam eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samañena Gotamena sīhanādam

nadissāmī ti, segālakam̄ yeva nadasi bherañdakam̄ yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussakaravitaṁ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṁ yeva ravati, evam̄ eva kho tam̄ āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena pussukaravitaṁ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṁ yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīram̄ naditabbam̄ maññati, evam̄ eva kho tvam̄ āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena gambhīram̄ naditabbam̄ māññāsi ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabhā paribbājakam̄ saman-tato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambharim̄ akāmsū ti.

65.

1. Evam̄ me sutam̄. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam̄ cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim̄ yena Kesaputtam̄ nāma Kālāmānam̄ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum̄ kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam̄ anupatto. Tam̄ kho pana Bhagavantam̄ Gotamam̄ evam̄ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādu kho pana tathārūpānam̄ arahatam̄ dassanam̄ hoti ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-kamīm̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam̄ abhi-vadetvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim̄ sammodim̄su sammodaniyam̄ katham̄ sārāniyam̄ vitisāretvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim̄ pañāmetvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su, appekacce nāmagottam̄ sāvetvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekam-antam̄ nisidim̄su. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam̄ etad avocum :—

2. Santi bhante eke samanabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam̄ āgacch-anti. Te sakam̄ yeva vādām̄ dīpentījotenti, paravādām̄¹ pana khumsentī vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim̄³ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samanabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam̄

¹ Ph. parappavādām̄.³ Ph. omakkhikāp; Com. opakkhip² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

āgacchanti. Te pi sakam yeva vādām dīpentī jotenti para-vādām pana¹ khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Tesam no bhante amhākam hot' eva kañkhā hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesam bhavantānam samaṇānam saccam̄ āha ko musā ti?

3. Alām hi vo Kālāmā kañkhitum⁴ alām vicikicchitum. Kañkhaniye va pana vo thāne vicikicchā uppānā.

Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu⁵ mā naya-hetu⁶ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha.

4. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Luddho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhanati param pi tathattāyā samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Dūtho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhanati param pi tathattāyā⁶ samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya bhante.

¹ Ph. pina.

² D. kañcitung.

³ Ph. -gāhena.

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

⁴ Ph. amakkhikam; Com. opakkhim.

⁶ Ph. tadatthāya; D. tatthattāya.

Mulho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Evam bhante.

7. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāra-parivitakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyard-patāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhataṁ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhi-bhūto apariyādinnacitto n'eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya¹

¹ Ph. na param pi tadatthāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya bhante.

Adutṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti. Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinnā sukhāya samvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā mā pitakasampadānena mā takkahetu² mā nayahetu² akāra-parivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-patāya mā samaṇo no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti ; D. sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato² mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . muditā-sa-hagatena cetasa . . . upekhāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutṭhim. Iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsa-hagatena cetasa vipulena maha-ggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Sa kho so² Kālāmā ariyasāvako evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipāko thānam aham³ kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkatañnam dhammānam phalam vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjhām anīghām sukhem⁴ attānam parihaṇāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpam na kho panāham kassaci pāpam cetemi akarontam kho pana mām pāpam kammām kuto dukkham phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpam idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

17. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

³ Ph. athāham; SS. thānam aham.

² Ph. sace kho so.

⁴ MSS. sukhī; Com. sukhamp.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakatadukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipāko thānam aham¹ kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n' atthi paraloko n' atthi sukatadukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipāko idhāham ditth' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjhām anīghām sukhiṁ attānam pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpam na kho panāham kassaci pāpam cetemi akarontam kho pana mām pāpam kammañ kuto dukkham phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpam idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa ditth' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam saranam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-sanghañ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saranam gate ti.

66.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nandako Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekhuniyanattā⁴ yen' āyasmā Nandako ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Nandakam abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidimsu. Ekamantam niśinnam kho Sālham Migāranattāram āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā ditthinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samano⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. athāham.

² Ph. Sace kho pana.

³ Ph. Sāpo.

⁴ Ph. Sekuniyanattā.

⁵ Ph. -gahena.

⁶ Tr. adds here Gotamo.

⁷ Ph. gurū.

Sâlhâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ akusalâ ime dhammâ sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññûgarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya samvattantî ti—atha tumhe Sâlhâ pajaheyyâtha.

3. Tam kim maññatha Sâlhâ—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhâ ti kho aham Sâlhâ etam atham vadâmi. Luddho kho ayam Sâlhâ abhijjhâlu pânam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhañati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yam sa hoti¹ dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kim maññatha Sâlhâ—atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyâpâdo ti kho aham Sâlhâ etam atham vadâmi. Duttho kho ayam Sâlhâ vyâpannacitto pânam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musâ pi bhañati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yam sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Sâlhâ—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjâ ti kho aham Sâlhâ etam atham vadâmi. Mûlho kho ayam Sâlhâ avijjâgato pânam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhañati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yam sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Sâlhâ—ime dhammâ kusalâ vâ akusalâ vâ ti?

Akusalâ bhante.

Sâvajjâ vâ anavajjâ vâ ti?

Sâvajjâ bhante.

Viññûgarahitâ vâ viññuppasatthâ vâ ti?

Viññûgarahitâ bhante.

Samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya samvattanti no vâ katham vâ ettha hoti ti?

¹ SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti evam no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sālhā yam tam avocumha :—

Etha tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpattāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyāthā ti—iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paticeca vuttam.

Evam tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirayāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā ana-vajjā ime dhammā viññuppasathā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi alobbox ti ?

Evam bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayam Sālhā anabhijjhālu n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhanati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayam Sālhā avyāpannacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhanati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

10. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Amuṭho

kho aham Sālhā vijjāgato n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

11. Tam kim maññathā Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti ?

Kusalā bbante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti ?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti ?

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti ?

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sālhā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe Sālhā mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-sampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā dīṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samāno no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha —ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitaya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja vihāreyyāthāti—iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam.

13. Sa kho so Sālhā ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-saḥagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evam pajānāti² atthi idam atthi hinam atthi pañtam atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarim nissaranān ti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimato.

² Ph. pajānato.

pi cittam vimuccati vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti nānām hoti khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evam pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalam so etarahi n'atthi icc' etam kusalam, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalam, so etarahi n'atthi icc' etam kusalān ti. Iti so ditth' eva dhamme nicchāto¹ nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapatisamvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīni ? Atitam vā bhikkhave addhānam ārabba katham katheyya² —evam ahosi atitam addhānan ti—anāgatam vā bhikkhave addhānam ārabba katham katheyya² —evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānan ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam ārabba katham katheyya² —evam etarahi paccuppannan ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho³ yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyam pañham na ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyam pañham na vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyam pañham na paṭipucchā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyam pañham na ṭhapedi, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace panāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyam pañham ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyam pañham vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyam pañham paṭipucchā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyam pañham ṭhapedi, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno thānatthāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na

¹ Ph. nijjhāto.

² Ph. katheyyam.

³ =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

⁴ See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

sañthāti pañipadāya na sañthāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno thānatthāne sañthāti parikappe sañthāti añnavāde sañthāti pañipadāya sañthāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno aññenāññam paṭicarati¹ bahiddhā katham apanāmeti kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññam paṭicarati na bahiddhā katham apanāmeti na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitam gañhāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyam bhikkhave pañham puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitam gañhāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohtasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekam dhammam parijānāti ekam dhammam pajahati ekam dhammam sacchikaroti ekam dhammam. So abhijānanto ekam dhammam parijānanto ekam dhammam pajahanto ekam dhammam sacchikaronto ekam dhammam sammāvimuttim phusati. Etadathā bhikkhave kathā etadathā mantanā etadathā upanisā etadathām sotāvadhānam yadidam anupādacittassa vimokho ti.

¹ See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. anusañjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivīṭhā¹ samussitā
 Anariyagunam āsajja aññamaññam vivaresino
 Dubbhāsitam vikkhalitam sampamoham parājayam²
 Aññamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare³
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kālam aññāya pāṇḍito
 Dhammaṭhapaṭisamuyuttā yā⁴ ariyacaritā kathā
 Tam katham kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito
 Anupādinnena manasā apalāso asāhaso
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsatī subhāsitam
 Anumodeyya [subhaṭṭhe] dubbhaṭṭhe nāvasādaye⁵
 Uparambham na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gāhaye
 Nābhīhare nābhīmadde na vācam payutam bhaṇe⁶
 Aññānattham pasādattham satam ve hoti mantanā
 Evam kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā
 Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam pucchey-yum :—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo ? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesam āvuso tiññam dhammānam ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiñ nānā-karanan ti ? Evam pūṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā ti ?

Bhagavā-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavām-nettikā Bhagavām-patiṣaraṇā. Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsatassā attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha, sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam pucchey-yum :—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo ? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesam āvuso

¹ Ph. vinivuddhā.

² Ph. samoham sapārayam.

³ Ph. nāvedanīyo kathā care.

⁴ T. sā.

⁵ Tr. dabbaṭṭhenāvasādaye ; D. dubbhaṭṭho nāvas°.

⁶ See Sn. III. 11, 33 ; IV. 14, 16.

tinñam dhammânam ko viseso ko adhippâyo kim nânâkaranan ti? Evam putthâ tumbe bhikkhave tesam añnatitthiyânam paribbâjakânam evam vyâkareyyâtha :—Râgo kho âvuso appasâvajjo dandhavirâgî, doso mahâsâvajjo khippavirâgî,¹ moho mahâsâvajjo dandhavirâgî ti.

2.² Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva râgo uppajjati uppanno ca râgo bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti.

3. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso uppajjati uppanno vâ doso bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti?

Pañighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa pañighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso uppajjati uppanno vâ doso bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti.

4. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho uppajjati uppanno vâ moho bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti?

Ayoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho uppajjati uppanno vâ moho bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti.

5. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahiyatî ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva râgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr. khippavirâgî; T. dandha°.

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca rāgo pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyatī ti.

6. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyatī ti?

Mettā cetovimutti ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa mettam cetovimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyatī ti.

7. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyatī ti?

Yoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyatī ti.

69.

1. Tīn' imāni kho bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīni?

Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisāñkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhenā vā bandhena vā jāniyā³ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho abhisāñkhāroti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhenā vā bandhena vā jāniyā³ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya⁴ vā balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asatām.

³ SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjāniyā.

² Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbājanāyā.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajâ dosanidânâ dosasamudayâ dosappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api muļho abhisankhâro ti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api muļho mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhenâ vâ bandhenâ vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajâ mohanidânâ mohasamudayâ mohappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

4. Evarûpo câyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akâlavâdî ti pi abhûtavâdî ti pi anathavâdî ti pi adhammavâdî ti pi avinayavâdî ti pî ti. Kasmâ câyam bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlavâdî ti pi abhûtavâdî ti pi anathavâdî ti pi adhammavâdî ti pi avinayavâdî ti pî ti. Tathâ h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhenâ vâ bandhenâ vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhûtena kho pana vuccamâno avajânâti no patijânâti abhûtena vuccamâno na âtappam karoti tassa nibbeñhanâya iti p' etam ataccham iti p' etam abhûtan ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlavâdî ti pi abhûtavâdî ti pi anathavâdî ti pi adhammavâdî ti pi avinayavâdî ti pî ti. Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ duggati pâtiñâkhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kayassa bhedâ param marañâ duggati pâtiñâkhâ.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlo vâ dhavo vâ phandano¹ vâ tîhi mâluvâlatâhi uddhasetâ² paryonaddho anayam âpajjati vyasanam âpajjati anayavyasanam âpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo lobhajehi pâpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandhano ; D. phanâno.

² Tr. has uddhasto ; Com. explains uddhasetâ by upari dhamśito.

dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ duggati pâtiñankhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ duggati pâtiñankhâ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni akusalamûlânî ti.

6. Tiṇi' imâni bhikkhave kusalamûlânî. Katamâni tîni?

Alobho kusalamûlam, adoso kusalamûlam, amoho kusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalam,¹ yad api aluddho abhisâṅkhâroti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkham upadahati³ vadrena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me alobhajâ alobhanidânâ alobhasamudayâ alobhappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkave adoso tad api kusalam, yad api adutṭho abhisâṅkhâroti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api adutṭho dosena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkham upadahati³ vadrena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me adosajâ adosanidânâ adosamudayâ adosappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalam, yad api amûlho abhisâṅkhâroti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api amûlho mohena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkham upadahati³ vadrena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me amohajâ

¹ Ph. kusalamûlam.

² Ph. asâtam; SS. asatâ.

³ Ph. uppâdayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbâjanîyâ.

² Ph. asâtam; SS. asatâ.

⁴ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyām bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālavādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi athavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinyavādī ti pī ti. Kasmā cāyām bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālavādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi athavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pī ti. Yathā h' ayam¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā² dukkham upadahati³ vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājaniyā vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappam karoti tassa nibbēthanāya⁴ iti p' etam taccham⁵ iti p' etam bhūtam, tasmā evarupo puggalo vuccati kālavādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi athavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pī ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā ana-bhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apariṇāham ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā . . . anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apariṇāham ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano⁶ vā tihi māluvālatāhi uddhasetā⁷ pariyonaddho. Atho puriso ḡaccheyya kuddālapitakam va⁸ ādāya. So tam māluvālatam mūle⁹ chindeyya mūle⁹ chetvā palikhaneyya¹⁰ palikhanītvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usiranālamattāni¹¹ pi. So tam māluvālatam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

¹ Ph. tathā so yam.

² Ph. asātam.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. nibbethanā.

⁵ Tr. omits taccham and reads abhūtam.

⁶ Ph. bandhano; T. pandhano.

⁷ Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasetā; Tr. uddhasotā.

⁸ Tr. kuddālapitakam ādāya; Ph. kutṭalam vā p°.

⁹ Ph. mūlam.

¹⁰ Ph. balim khaneyya.

¹¹ D. usiranālim mattāni.

masim kareyya, masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evam assa¹ tā bhikkhave māluvālatā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apariłāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme pariṇibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apariłāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme pariṇibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kusalamūlānī ti.

70.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekamp samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātū pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākham Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—Handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe ḡacchasi divādivassā ti.

Upasathāham bhante ajja upavasāmī ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathañ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyañhasamayam sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—ajja kho gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carimsu amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni apamsu,² sve dāni gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carissanti amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantī ti. Evam eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisañcikkhati :—aham khvajja idañ c' idañ ca khādaniyam khādim idañ c' idañ ca bhojaniyam

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivisum.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjim, sve dânam¹ idañ c' idañ ca khâdaniyam khâdissâmi idañ c' idañ ca bhojaniyam bhuñjissâmi ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhâsa-hagatena cetasâ divasam atinâmeti. Evam kho Visâkhe gopâlakûposatho hoti. Evam upavuttho kho Visâkke gopâlakûposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisamso na mahâjutiko na mahâvipphâro.

3. Kathañ ca Visâkhe Niganthûposatho hoti ?

Athi Visâkhe Niganthâ nâma samañjâtikâ,² te sâvakam evam samâdapenti—ehi tvam ambo purisa ye puratthimâya disâya pânâ param yojanasatam tesu dañdam nikhipâhi, ye pacchimâya disâya pânâ param yojanasatam tesu dañdam nikhipâhi, ye uttarâya disâya pânâ param yojanasatam tesu dañdam nikhipâhi, ye dakkhinâya disâya pânâ param yojanasatam tesu dañdam nikhipâhi ti. Iti ekaccânam pânânam anuddayâya anukampâya samâdapenti. Ekaccânam pânânam nânuddayâya na anukampâya samâdapenti. Te tadañ' uposathe sâvakam evam samâdapenti :—ehi tvam ambo purisa sabbacelâni nikhipitvâ³ evam vadehi—nâham kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanam⁵ tasmin, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanam⁵ n' athiti. Jânanti kho pan' assa mâtâpitaro ayam amhâkam putto ti, so pi jânâti ime mayham mâtâpitaro ti. Jânâti kho pan' assa⁷ puttadâro ayam mayham bhattâ ti, so pi jânâti ayam mayham puttadâro ti. Jânanti kho pan' assa dâsakammakaraporisâ ayam amhâkam ayyo ti, so pi jânâti ime mayham dâsakammakaraporisâ ti. Iti yasmim samaye sabbe samâdapetabbâ musâvâde tasmin samaye samâdapenti. Idam assa⁷ musâvâdasmin vadâmi. So tassâ rattiyâ accayena te bhoge adinnam yeva⁸ paribhuñjati. Idam assa⁷ adinnâdânasmin vadâmi. Evam kho Visâkhe Niganthûposatho hoti, evam upavuttho kho Visâkhe Niganthûposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisamso na mahâjutiko na mahâvipphâro.

4. Kathañ ca Visâkhe ariyûposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dâham.

² D., T. -jâti.

³ Ph. nikhipetvâ ; D. nikhamitvâ.

⁴ Ph. kvaci ; D. kvañcani ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

⁵ SS. kiñcana. ⁶ Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.
D. pana p'assa. ⁷ D. idam astmin. ⁸ Tr. bhoge na dinnam yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako Tathâgatam anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammaśrathi satthâ devamanussânam Buddha Bhagavâ ti. Tassa Tathâgatam anussarato cittam pasidati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ? Kakkañ ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vâyâmam¹ paṭicca, evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako Tathâgatam anussarati :—iti pi so Bhagavâ . . . pe . . . satthâ devamanussânam buddho Bhagavâ ti. Tassa Tathâgatam anussarato cittam pasidati pâmojjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Ayam vuccati Visâkhe ariyasâvako brahmûposatham upavasati Brahmunâ saddhim samvasati Brahmañ c' assa ârabba cittam pasidati pâmojjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe citassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako dhammam anussarati—svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññâhi ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittam pasidati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ

¹ Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahiyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kâyassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kâyassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti? Sottiñ¹ ca paṭicca cuṇṇañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vâyâmam paṭicca. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kâyassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako dhammam anussarati—svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattam veditabbo viññûhi ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittam pasidati pâmuṭṭjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visâkhe ariyasâvako dhammûposatham upavasati dhammena saddhiñ sam̄vasati dhammañ c'asse ārabba cittam pasidati pâmuṭṭjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahiyanti. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyâsavako saṅgham anussarati — supati-panno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ujupatipanno . . . pe² . . . nîyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sâmîci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidam cattâri purisayugâni aṭṭha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti. Tassa saṅgham anussarato cittam pasidati pâmuṭṭjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahiyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

¹ T. Yottiñ; Ph. Soṭtiñ; Com. sottim = kuruvindasottim, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ¹ khārañ ca pāticca gomayañ ca pāticca udakañ ca pāticca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmam pāticca. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliñthassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva² kho Visākhe upakkiliñthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliñthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati—supatipanno Bhagavato saṅgho . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti. Tassa saṅgham anussarato cittam pasidati pāmuñjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti.³ Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposatham upavasati saṅghena saddhim samvasati saṅghañ c' assa ārabbha cittam pasidati pāmuñjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliñthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliñthassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliñthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhañdāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁴ viññuppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhi-samvattanikāni. Tassa sīlam anussarato cittam pasidati pāmuñjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliñthassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliñthassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Telañ ca pāticca chārikañ ca pāticca vālañdukañ⁵ ca pāticca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmam pāticca. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliñthassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliñthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliñthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. usmañ; D. usumañ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evam so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

⁵ Ph. vālañdupakañ; SS. vālañdukañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhanḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisamvattanikāni. Tassa sīlam anussarato cittam pasidati . . . pe . . . pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīlūposatham upavasati sīlena saddhim samvasati sīlañ c'assa ārabhabha cittam pasidati pāmuujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim.¹ Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpam sīlam samvijjati, yathārūpena sutena³ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpam sutam samvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsañ ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññāñ ca anussarato cittam pasidati pāmuujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ukkāñ ca paṭicca loṇañ ca paṭicca gerukañ⁴ ca paṭicca nālikāñ ca paṭicca sañḍāsañ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmam paṭicca. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

² Ph. subhena.

⁴ T. garukañ.

² Omitted by Ph.

⁵ SS. nālisañḍāsañ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatimsā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttarim. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena silena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tāsañ ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññāñ ca anussarato cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati ariyasāvako devatū posatham upavasati devatāhi saddhim samvasati, devatā c' assa ārabbha cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yāvajīvam arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtānukampī viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajīvam arahanto adinnadānam pahāya adinnadānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam adinnadānam pahāya adinnadānā pativirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajīvam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahma-cāri anācarī² viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahma-cāri anācāri² virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imina pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me vupavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sace.

² D. ācāri; T. ācārā; Ph. anācāri; Tr. ārācāri.

12. Yāvajīvam arahanto musāvādām pahāya musāvādā patīviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam musāvādām pahāya musāvādā patīvirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam patīviratā, aham pi ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam patīvirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamandanavibhūsanatṭhāna patīviratā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanāmālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamandanavibhūsanatṭhānam patīvirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayana-mahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā patīviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā patīvirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evam kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evam upavuttho kho¹ Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kiva mahapphalo hoti, kiva mahānisamso, kiva mahājutiko, kiva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesam solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtamahāsattaratanānam issarādhipaccam² rajjam

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyāvipaccam.

kareyya, seyyathidam Aṅgānam Magadhānam Kāśinām Kosalānam Vajjinām Mallānam Cetinām Vaṅgānam Kurūnam Pañcalānam Macchānam¹ Surasenānam Assakānam Avantinām Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekam kalam nāgghanti solasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇam Visākhe mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa-rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena pañca² vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam³ uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

19. Yam Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam Tāvatimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatimsānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Tāvatimsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Yāmānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe san-

¹ Ph. Maccānam.

³ Ph. sahabbyatam.

² Ph. inserts dibbāni before pañca.

⁴ D. pana m' etam.

dhâya bhâsitam kapañam mânusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

21. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni cattâri vassasatâni Tusitânam devânam eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyo timsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsenâ dvâdasa mâsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbâni cattâri vassasahassâni Tusitânam devânam âyuppamânam. Thânam kho pan' etam Visâkhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vâ puriso vâ atthaṅgasamannâgatam uposatham upavasitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ Tusitânam devânam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitam kapañam mânusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

22. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni attha vassasatâni Nimmânaratinam devânam eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyo timsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsenâ dvâdasa mâsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbâni attha vassasahassâni Nimmânaratinam devânam âyuppamânam. Thânam kho pan' etam Visâkhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vâ puriso vâ atthaṅgasamannâgatam uposatham upavasitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ Nimmânaratinam devânam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitam kapañam mânusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

23. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni solasa vassasatâni Paranimmitavasavattinam devânam eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyo timsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsenâ dvâdasa mâsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbâni solasa vassasahassâni Paranimmitavasavattinam devânam âyuppamânam. Thânam kho pan' etam Visâkhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vâ puriso vâ atthaṅga-samannâgatam uposatham upavasitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ Paranimmitavasavattinam devânam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitam kapañam mânusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya ti.

24. Pânam na hâne na cädinnam¹ âdiye
Musâ na bhâse² na ca majjapo siyâ

¹ Ph. haññe na cädinnam.

² Ph. bhâseyya.

Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam.
 Mālam na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare
 Mañice chamāyam vasayetha sañthate
 Etam hi atṭhaṅgikamāhūposatham
 Buddhena dukkhangatugūnam pakāsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā
 Obhāsayam anupariyanti yāvatā
 Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā
 Nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanā
 Etasmin yam vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam manim veñuriyañ ca bhaddakam
 Singisuvanñam athavā pi kañcanam
 Yam jātarūpam hātakan ti vuccati
 Atṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nānubhavanti sojasim
 Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā
 Atṭhaṅgūpetam upavassūposatham
 Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni
 Aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.¹

Mahāvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam.

Atha kho Channo² paribbājako yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Channo paribbājako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi³ āvuso Ānanda rāgassa pahānam paññāpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānam paññāpethā ti. Mayam kho āvuso rāgassa pahānam paññāpema dosassa . . .

¹ Ang. VIII. 42.

² D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

³ Ph, Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahānam paññāpemā ti. Kim pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādinavam disvā rāgassa pahānam paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kim mohe ādinavam disvā mohassa pahānam paññāpethā ti.

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābhādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritam carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duccaritam carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti.

Rāgo kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko.

Dūṭho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūḍho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābhādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābhādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābhādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.

Mūḍho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati. Mohe pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritam carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritam carati.

Mūḍho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Mohe

¹ MSS. param . . . pe . . . [param = paravyābhādhāya].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññânakaraṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idam kho mayam âvuso râge âdinavam disvâ râgassa pahânam paññâpema, idam dose âdinavam disvâ dosassa pahânam paññâpema, idam mohe âdinavam disvâ mohassa pahânam paññâpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sammâdiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo ayam paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alañ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjîvakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so âjîvakasâvako gahapati âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca:—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvam¹ yeva etha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi. Tam kim maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya dhammam desenti dosassa pahânâya dhammam desenti mohassa pahânâya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ katham vâ te² etha hoti ti?

¹ Tr. tam.

² Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante râgassa pahânâya dhammam desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto—evam me ettha¹ hotî ti.

2. Tam kim maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya patipannâ dosassa . . . mohassa pahânâya patipannâ te loke supatipannâ no vâ katham vâ te ettha hotî ti?

Ye bhante râgassa pahânâya patipannâ dosassa . . . mohassa pahânâya patipannâ te loke supatipannâ—evam me ettha hotî ti.

3. Tam kim maññasi gahapati—Yesam râgo pahîno uchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, yesam doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahîno uchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo te loke sugatâ no vâ katham vâ te ettha hotî ti?

Yesam bhante râgo pahîno uchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, yesam doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahîno uchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo te loke sugatâ—evam me ettha hotî ti.

4. Iti kho² tayâ c' etam vyâkata—ye bhante râgassa pahânâya dhammam desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto ti. Tayâ c' etam vyâkata—ye bhante râgassa pahânâya patipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya patipannâ te loke supatipannâ ti. Tayâ c' etam vyâkata—yesam bhante râgo pahîno uchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, yesam doso pahîno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahîno uchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo te loke sugatâ ti. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante. Na c' eva nâma saddhammukkamsanâ bhavissati na paradhammâpasâdanâ âyatane va dhammadesanâ attho ca vutto attâ ca anupanîto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya dhammam desetha dosassa pahânâya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahânâya

¹ D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

² D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammam desetha, tumhâkam bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya patipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya patipannâ, tumhe loke supatipannâ. Tumhâkam bhante Ânando râgo pahîno uccinnamûlo tâlavatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, tumhâkam doso . . . pe . . . tumhâkam moho pahîno uccinna-mûlo tâlavatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya vâ pañcchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhîntîti, evam evam ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâham bhante Ânanda Bhagavantam sarañam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakam mam ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam sarañam gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmî Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sacco yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahânâmo Sacco Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Dîgharattâham bhante Bhagavatâ evam dhammam desitam âjânâmi samâhitassa ñânam no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhî nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñânam udâhu ñânam pubbe pacchâ samâdhî ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ, ayañ ca Mahânâmo Sacco Bhagavantam atigambhîram pañham pucchatî. Yannûnâham Mahânâmam Sakkam ekamantam apanetvâ dhammañ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahânâmam Sakkam bâhâyam gahetvâ ekamantam apanetvâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—

3. Sekham pi kho Mahânâma sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhî vutto

Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi pi vutto Bhagavatâ, sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekha pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ.

4. Katamañ ca Mahânâma sekham sîlam ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha¹ . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahânâma sekham sîlam.

5. Katamo ca Mahânâma sekho samâdhi ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu vivic' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekho samâdhi.

6. Katamâ ca Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî pañipadâti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ. Sa kho so Mahânâma ariyasâvako evam sîlasampanno evam samâdhisampanno evam paññâsampañño âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diñth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho Mahânâma sekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ sekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekha pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane Kûtâgârasâlâyam. Atha kho Abhayo ca Licchavi Pañditakumârako ca Licchavi yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Abhayo Licchavi âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca :—

Nigantho bhante Nâthaputto sabbaññû sabbadassâvî apari-sesam nânadassanam patijânâti—carato ca me titthato ca suttassa ca jâgarassa ca satatañ samitam² nânadassanam paccupaññhitam ti. So purâññam kammânam tapasâ³ vyanti-bhâvam⁴ paññâpeti,⁵ navânam kammânam akaraññ setu-

¹ MSS. Patimokkam . . . pe . . .

² Ph. sammitam.

³ Com., Tr. tapasâ ; D., T. tapasâya.

⁴ Ph. for tap° . . . bhâvam reads sahavyantibhâvam.

⁵ Tr. nânâpeti ; Ph. paññâyatî.

ghātām. Iti kammakkhayā dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayā vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinnam¹ bhavissati.³ Evam etissā sandīṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navañ ca kammam na karoti purānañ ca kammam phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandīṭhikā vijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammam na karoti purānañ ca kammam phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandīṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno . . . pe . . . āsavānam khayā ānāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammamna karoti purānañ ca kammam phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandīṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayam Licchavim etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvam samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitam subhāsitato nābbhanumodasi⁴ ti ?

Kyāham samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitam subhāsi-

¹ D. nijjinnam; Ph. nijjiramp.

³ Ph. sekho so.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

⁴ T. nānabbhanumodasi; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nābbhanumodissāmi.¹ Muddhā pi tassa² vipateyya yo
āyasmato Ânandassa subhāsitam subhāsito nābbhanumo-
deyyā ti.

75.

1. Atha kho âyasmā Ânanda yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Ânandam
Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeeyum³
mittā vā amaccā vā nātī vā salohitā vā te vo Ânanda tisu
ṭhānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā⁴ patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Kata-
mesu tisu?

2. Buddhe aveccappasāde⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā⁶
paticcaṭipetabbā—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddha
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-
sārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti. Dhamme
aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā —
supaṭipanno svakkhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko
akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi
ti. Saṅge aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhā-
petabbā—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ... [nāyappa-
ṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmicippaṭipanno Bhaga-
vato sāvakasaṅgho yadidam cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisa-
puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo
dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaranāy] ⁶ anuttaram puññakkhettam
lokassā ti.

3. Siyā Ânanda catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam
paṭhavādhātuyā apodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na
tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa
siyā anathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda⁷
buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayam
vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam⁸ vā uppajjissatī ti n'etam
ṭhanam vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyāmī ti.² Ph. Muddhā pi te.³ Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).⁴ D., T. nivāsetabbā.⁵ Ph. apaccappasāde.⁶ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.⁷ Ph. aññataththam rāvatānanda.⁸ Tr. pittivisayaṃ.

4. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânam aññathattam paññavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva sanghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda sanghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayam vâ uppajjati ti n' etam thânam vijjati.

5. Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâti vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesu tisu thânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hotî ti ?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkañ¹ ca Ânanda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammam khettam viññânam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjânîvarañanam sattânam tañhâsamyojanânam hînâya dhâtuyâ viññânam patitthitam. Evam âyatim² punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ânanda bhavo hotî ti.³

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammam khettam viññânam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjânîvarañanam sattânam tañhâsamyojanânam majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññânam patitthitam. Evam âyatim² punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ananda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

¹ T. dhâtuve apakkâ.

³ Tr. omits "evam . . . hotî ti."

² Tr. âyati.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammam khettam viññānam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjānivaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam pañitāya dhātuyā viññānam patit̄hitam. Evam āyatim punabbhvābhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ānanda bhavo hotī ti.

77.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hotī ti ?

Kāmadhātuvepakkañ ca Ānanda kammam nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammam khettam viññānam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjānivaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam hināya¹ dhātuyā cetanā patit̄hitā patthanā patit̄hitā. Evam āyatim punabbhvābhinibbatti hoti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkañ ca Ānanda kammam nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammam khettam viññānam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjānivaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patit̄hitā patthanā patit̄hitā. Evam āyatim punabbhvābhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkañ ca Ānanda kammam nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammam khettam viññānam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjanivaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam pañitāya dhātuyā cetanā patit̄hitā patthanā patit̄hitā. Evam āyatim punabbhvābhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ānanda bhavo hotī ti.

¹ T. hināya majjhimāya.

78.

Tam yeva nidānam . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam
kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sabbam nu¹ kho Ānanda sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacari-
yam upaṭṭhānasāram saphalan ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekāmsenā ti.

Tena h' Ānanda vibhajassū ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhante sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam
upaṭṭhānasāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam sīlabbatam jīvitam brahma-
cariyam upaṭṭhānasāram aphalam. Yañ ca khvāssa bhante
sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upaṭṭhānasāram sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti,
evarūpam sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upaṭṭhānasāram
saphalan ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando samanuñño satthā
ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando samanuñño me² satthā ti
utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā
pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ānando, na ca pan'
assa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyā ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca :—

Tin' imāni bhante gandhajātāni yesam anuvātam yeva
gandho gacchati no pativātam. Katamāni tīni? Mālagandho,
sāragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tīni gandha-
jātāni yesam anuvātam yeva gandho gacchati no pativātam.
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi
gandho gacchati pativātam pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-
pativātam pi gandho gacchatī ti?

Atth' Ānanda gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabban tam.

² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati ti.

2. Katamā pana¹ tam bhante gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi gandho gacchati paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati anuvātapaṭivātam pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh' Ānanda yasmīm gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddham saranam gato hoti, dhammam saranam gato hoti, saṅgham saranam hoti, pāṇātipāta paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamala-maccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Tassa² disāsu samaṇabrahmāna vanṇam bhāsanti :—asukasmīm nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddham saranam gato dhammam saranam gato saṅgham gato pāṇātipāta paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvāda paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato ti.³ Devatā pi' ssa amanussā⁴ vanṇam bhāsanti :—asukasmīm nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddham saranam gato hoti . . . pe . . . dānasamvibhāgarato ti. Idam kho tam Ānanda gandhajātam yassa anuvātam pi gandho gacchati paṭivātam pi gandho gacchati anuvātapaṭivātam pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivātam eti
Na candanam taggaramallikā vā
Satañ ca gandho paṭivātam eti
Sabbā disā suppuriso pavāti ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Rhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam

¹ Ph. ca pana bhante.

² Tr. tassa; D. yassam; T. yassa; Ph. dasa.

³ Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

⁴ Ph. adds pi.

⁵ Ph. pavāyatī ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sammukhâ me tam Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahma-loke thito sahassilo-kadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvata-kam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahma-loke thito sahassilo-kadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvata-kam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahma-loke thito sahassilo-kadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvata-kam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda sahassi cûlanikâ² lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yam Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda sunâhi⁴ sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâssâmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasuriyâ pariharanti disâ 'bhanti virocanâ tâva sahassadhâ loko.⁵ Tasmim sahassam canda-nam sahassam suriyânam sahassam Sinerupabbatarâjânam sahassam Jambudipânam sahassam Aparago-yânâm sahassam Uttarâkuru-nam sahassam Pubbavidehânam cattâri mahâsamuddasa-hassâni cattâri mahârâja-sa-hassâni sahassam Câtummahârâjikânam sahassam Tâvatim-sânam sahassam

¹ D. sugatâ te; Ph. sutâ te; Tr. sutam. ² sutâ.

³ Ph. kareyyanti; Tr. dhâressanti.

⁵ Comp. Jâtaka I. 132.

² Ph. cûlaniyâ.

⁴ D. suñehi; Ph. sunohi.

Yāmānam sahassam Tusitānam sahassam Nimmānaratinam
sahassam Parinimmitavasavatīnam sahassam Brahma-lokā-
nam. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sahassī cūlanikā lokadhātu.
Yāvat' Ānanda sahassī cūlanikā¹ lokadhātu tāva sahassadā-
loko ayam vuccat' Ānanda Dvi-sahassī majjhimikā lokadhātu.
Yāvatā c' Ānanda dvi sahassī majjhimikā lokadhātu tāva
sahassadā-loko ayam vuccat' Ānanda Ti-sahassī mahāsa-hassī-
lokadhātu. Ākañkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato tisahassī-
mahāsa-hassī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana²
ākañkheyā ti.

4. Yathākatham pana bhante Bhagavā Tisahassī-mahā-
sa-hassī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākañ-
kheyā ti?

Idh' Ānanda Tathāgato Tisahassī-mahāsa-hassī-lokadhātum
obhāse na phareyya yadā te sattā nam ālokam safijāneyyum,
atha³ Tathāgato ghosam kareyya saddam anussāveyya.
Evam kho Ānanda Tathāgato Tisahassī-mahāsa-hassī-loka-
dhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākañkheyā ti.

5. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando [āyasmantam Udāyim]⁴
etad avoca:—Labhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me
satthā evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Ānandam etad
avoca:—Kim tuyh' ettha āvuso Ānanda yadi te satthā evam
mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca:—
Mā h' evam Udāyi mā h' evam Udāyi.⁵ Sace Udāyi Ānando
avitarāgo kālam kareyya tena cittappasādena sattakkhattum
devesu devarajjam kareyya sattakkhattum imasim yeva
Jambudīpe mahārajjam kareyya. Api c' Udāyi Ānando ditṭh'
eva dhamme parinibbāyissati ti.

Ānandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cūlaniyā.

² SS. vā pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

³ Ph. atha tam.

⁴ Ph.

⁵ Not repeated in Tr.

81.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave samanassa samanakaraniyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisila-sikkhā-samādānam, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādānam, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samanassa samanakaraniyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam :—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vāṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādisam padam hoti seyyathāpi gunnam. So gogaṇam yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅgham piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisilasikkhā-samādāne, seyyathāpi aññesam bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhā-samādāne seyyathāpi aññesam bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādāne seyyathāpi aññesam bhikkhūnam. So bhikkhusaṅgham yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabham—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

82.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaniyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettam sukaṭṭham karoti sumatikatam, paṭigacc' eva khettam sukaṭṭham karitvā sumatikatam kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakam abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karanīyāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇi imāni bhikkhussa pubbe karanīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisilasikkhāsamādānam, adhicittasikkhāsamādānam, adhipaññāsamādānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karanīyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṁ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

83.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasalāyam. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sādhikam̄ idam̄ bhante diyadḍhasikkhāpadasatam¹ anvadhamāsam uddesam āgacchatī nāham̄ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam̄ bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitum—adhisilasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya ti?

Sakkom' aham² bhante tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitun adhisilasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya ti.

2. Tasmāt iha tvam̄ bhikkhu tīsa sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisilasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Yato kho tvam̄ bhikkhu adhisilam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaññam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā³ tuyham̄ bhikkhu adhisilam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyissati doso pahiyissati moho pahiyissati. So tvam̄ rāgassa pahānā⁴ dosassa mohassa pahānā yam akusalam tam na karissasi yam pāpam tvam̄ na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisilam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaññam pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

³ Tr. tassa.

² SS. sakkāmaham̄.

⁴ Ph. pahānāya.

adhisilam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yam akusalam tam nakāsi yam pāpam tam na sevī ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti?

Sikkhati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati?

Adhisilam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkatī ti, so¹ kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccatī ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusārino
Khayasmim pañhamam nānam tato aññā anantarā
Tato aññā vimuttassa² nānañ ve hoti tādino
Akuppā me vimuttī ti bhavasaññojanakkhave ti³

85.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyadḍha-sikkhāpadasatam anvaddhamāsam uddesam āgacchati yaththa athakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etam sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etam sabbam sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti thita-silo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam

¹ In Ph.

² Ph. vimuttiyā.

³ Ph. Aṭṭhamam bhānavāram niṭṭhitam.

parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sam-bodhiparāyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhasmīm mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasiāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā ragadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismīm paripūrakārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahma-cariyikāni brahmacariyasiāruppāni, tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcaññam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhasmīm paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadesu tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhati pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahma-cariyikāni brahmacariyasiāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttīm paññāvimuttīm ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesam padesakārī ārādheti paripūram paripūrakārī avajjhāni² tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmī ti.

86.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyaddhasikkhāpadasatam anvaddhamāsam uddesam āgacchatī yattha atthakāmā kula-

¹ See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avajjhāni; SS. avajjhāni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etam
sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etam sabbam samodhānam
gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samā-
dhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni
khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vutthāti
pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā
vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni
brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti thitasilo ca
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam
parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamam
deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkhassa antam
karoti. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti
dve va tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkhassa antam
karoti. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā ekabījī hoti
ekam yeva mānusakam bhavam nibbattetvā dukkhassa antam
karoti. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosa-
mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam
āgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti
samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni
khuddānukhaddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vutthāti
pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā
vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni
brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti thitasilo ca
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannam orambhā-
giyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhamśoto hoti aka-
niṭṭhagāmī. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanā-
nam parikkhayā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannam
orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaṅkhārapari-
nibbāyī hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanā-
nam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannam
orambhāgiyānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti
samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni
tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi

vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesam padesakārī ārādheti paripūram paripūrakārī. Avajjhāni¹ tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmī ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyadḍha-sikkhā-padasatam anvaddhamāsam uddesam āgacchatī yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yath' etam sabbam samodhānam gacchatī. Katamā tisso?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yath' etam sabbam samodhānam gacchatī.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhasmīm paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca² kho tāni sikkhāpadāni Ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appatīvijjhām pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appatīvijjhām pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccā-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asankhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasankhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoto hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmī. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appatīvijjhām tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā ragadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam

¹ D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evam jhāni; Tr. avanjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udayānī ti. ² Omitted by D., T.

lokam āgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appativijjhām tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā ekabijī hoti ekam yeva mānusakam bhavam nibbatetvā dukkhassa antam karoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appativijjhām tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīpi kulāni sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkhassa antam karoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamam dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā sameśāritvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram paripūrakāri ārādheti padesam padesakāri avajjhāni tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmī ti.

88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlam adhicittāñ ca adhipaññāñ ca viriyavā

Thāmavā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
 Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure
 Yathā adho tatha uddham yathā uddham tatha adho
 Yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā
 Abhibhuya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā
 Tam āhu sekham paṭipadām atho samsuddhacāraṇam¹
 Tam āhu loke sambuddham dhīram² paṭipadantagum
 Viññānassa nirodhenā taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Pajjotass' eva nibbānam vimokho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Pañkadhā nāma Kosalānam nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pañkadhāyam viharati. Pañkadhā nāma Kosalānam nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Pañkadhāyam āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁴ adhisallikhate 'vāyam samo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Pankadhāyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari.

¹ Ph. samsuddhacāriyam.

³ See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

² Com. vīram.

⁴ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam ahu vippatisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū¹ sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samāṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasankameyyam, upasankamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanam samsāmetvā² pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagaham tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Rājagaham [yena] Gijjhakūṭe pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ekam idam bhante samayam Bhagavā Pañkadhāyam viharati. Pañkadhā nama Kusalānam nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samāṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Pañkadhāyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam ahu vippatisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samāṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasankameyyam, upasankamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo mām bhante acca-

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

³ See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

² Ph. saṃphāretvā.

gamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapatisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampaham-sente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samāno ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭīganhātu āyatim samvārāyā ti.

4. Taggha tvām Kassapa accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yassa te mayā sikkhāpadapatisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampaham-sente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samāno ti. Yato ca kho tvām Kassapa accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tam te mayam paṭīganhāma. Vuddhi h'eesā Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vanṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca na vanṇam bhañati bhūtam tacchām kālena, evarūpassāham Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhañāmi. Tam kissa hetu. Satthā hi'ssa vanṇam bhañati ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum.¹ Ye nam bhajeyyum tyāssa ditthānugatim āpajjeyyum. Yāssa ditthānugatim āpajjeyyum² tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhañāmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vanṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca na vanṇam bhañati bhūtam tacchām kālena, evarūpassāham Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhañāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vanṇam bhañati ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bha-

¹ D. bhañjeyyum for bhajeyyum.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum".

jeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyum² tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vanṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca vanṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vanṇam bhaṇāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vanṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyum¹ tesam tam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vanṇam bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādānassa vanṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca vanṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vanṇam bhaṇāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vanṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjeyyum tesam tam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vanṇam bhaṇāmi ti.

Samanavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tiñ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tiñi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sīghasīgham khettam sukaṭṭham karoti sumatikatam sīghasīgham khettam sukaṭṭham karitvā sumatikatam sīghasīgham pi bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, sīghasīgham bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā sīghasīgham udakam

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karañiyâni.

Tassa kho tam bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n' atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ ajj' eva me dhaññâni jâyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva¹ paccantû ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni utuparinâmini jâyanti pi gabbhini pi hontu paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîn' imâni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karañiyâni. Katamâni tîni?

Adhisilasikkhâsamâdânam, adhicittasikkhâsamâdânam, adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdânam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karañiyâni.

Tassa kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ, ajj' eva me anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccatu sve vâ uttarass' evâ² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam tassa bhikkhuno adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccati.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhâsamâdâne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

92.

1. Tîn' imâni bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni paññâpentti. Katamâni tîni?

Cîvarapavivekam, piñdapâtapavivekam, senâsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmim paññâpentti³—sânâni pi dhârenti masânâni pi dhârenti chavadussâni pi dhârenti pañsukhâlâni pi dhârenti tiriñakâni pi dhârenti ajinâni pi dhârenti ajinakkhipam pi dhârenti kusacîram pi dhârenti vâkacîram pi dhârenti phalakacîram pi dhârenti kesakambalam pi dhârenti vâlakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasæva; T. uttarasæve; Ph. uttarasuvesvâ.

² D., T. uttarasævâti; Ph. uttarasuve vâ; Tr. uttarasæva.

³ Comp. Mahâvagga VIII. 228, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhârenti ulûkapakkhikam pi dhârenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmim paññâpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjaka piñdapâtapavivekasmim paññâpenti—sâkabhakkhâ pi honti sâmâka-bhakkhâ pi honti nîvârabhakkhâ pi honti daddulabhakkhâ pi honti hatabhakkhâ pi honti kañabhattakhâ pi honti acâma-bhakkhâ pi honti piññâkabhakkhâ pi honti tiñabhattakhâ pi honti gomayabhakkhâ pi honti vanamûlaphalâhâra¹ yâpenti pavattaphalabhoji. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ piñdapâtapavivekasmim paññâpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ senâsanapavivekasmim paññâpenti—araññam rukkhamûlam susânam vanapantham abbhokâsam palâlapuñjam bhusâgâram.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ senâsanapavivekasmim paññâpenti.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavi-vekâni paññâpenti.

2. Tîni kho imâni bhikkhave imasmin dhammadvinaye bhikkhuno pavivekâni. Katamâni tîni?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ ca hoti dussilyañ c'assa pahînam hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammâdiñthiko hoti micchâdiñthi c'assa pahînâ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti, khîñâsavô ca hoti âsavâ c'assa pahînâ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti dussilyañ c'assa pahînam hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammâdiñthiko hoti micchâdiñthi c'assa pahînâ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti khîñâsavô ca hoti âsavâ c'assa pahînâ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sârappatto suddho sâre patiñthito.

3.⁴ Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannam sâlikkhettam. Tam enam kassako gahapati sîghasîgham vapâpeyya,⁵ sîghasîgham vapâpetvâ sîghasîgham sañgharâpeyya,⁶ sîghasîgham sañgharâpetvâ sîghasîgham ubbahâpeyya,

¹ Ph. vanamûlaphalâhârena.

² Ph. suññâgâram.

³ Ph. vivutto.

⁴ Comp. Cullavâgga VII. 1, 2.

⁵ Ph. lavâpeyya . . . lavâpetvâ.

⁶ Ph. kharâpeyya . . . kharâpetvâ.

sighasīgham ubbahāpetvā sighasīgham puñjam kārāpeyya, sighasīgham puñjam kārāpetvā sighasīgham maddāpeyya, sighasīgham maddāpetvā sighasīgham palālāni uddharāpeyya, sighasīgham palālāni uddharāpetvā sighasīgham bhusikam uddharāpeyya,¹ sighasīgham bhusikam uddharāpetvā sighasīgham opunāpeyya, sighasīgham opunāpetvā sighasīgham atiharāpeyya, sighasīgham atiharāpetvā sighasīgham kotṭāpeyya, sighasīgham kotṭāpetvā sighasīgham thusāni uddharāpeyya, evam assu tassa² bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni aggappattāni sārapattāni suddhāni sāre patitthitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu silavā ca hoti dussilyañ c'assa pahinām hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'assa pahinā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khinñāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahinā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggapatto sārapatto suddho sāre patitthito ti.

4.³ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno sabbam ākāsagatam tamam abhivihacca⁴ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakassa virajam vītāmalam dhammachakkhu udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tīpi samyojanāni pahiyanti sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbata-parāmāso, athāparam dvihi dhammehi niyyāti abhijhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicca⁵ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālam kareyya n'atti tam samyojanam yena samyojanena samyutto ariyasāvako puna imam āgaccheyyā ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?
Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

¹ Com. āhārapeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

² Tr. evam assu tāni; D. evam anussu tāni; T. evam assa tāni; Ph. evam puna.

³ = Mahāsudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D., T. ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca; Tr. ākō abhivihaccamāno; Ph. ākāsatalam ativya.

⁵ The second and third of these *parisās* are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbañgamā, viriyam ārabbhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitassā adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya—tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatim āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbañgamā, viriyam ārabbhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitassā adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū bhañdanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahum bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmiṁ samaye puññam pasavanti, brahmam bhikkhave vihāram tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidam muditāya cetovimuttiyā pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhām vediya, sukhino cittam samādhīyatī.¹

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam passavanti, brahmam bhikkhave vihâram tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidam muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pîti jâyati pîtimanassa kâyo passambhati passaddhakâyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samâdhiyati.

Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso parisâ.

94.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave angehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aîgan t' eva saïkham¹ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vanñasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aîgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aîgan t'eva saïkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiñeyyo añjalikarunîyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavâ hoti pâtîmokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âradhaviryo viharati, akusalânam dhammadânam pahânâya kusalânâm dhammadânam upasampadâya thâmavâ dañhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . .

¹ Ph. râjânganteva saïkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

95.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhu ro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasmā lokā, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

96.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaññasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaññasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaññasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokhasamvarasamvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaññasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thâmavâ daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânam khayâ anâsavam ceto-vimuttim paññâvimuttin diṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassâ ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbañño ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbañño ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jinno pi bhikkhave potthako dubbañño ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jinñam pi bhikkhave potthakam ukkhali-parimaddanam vâ karonti saṅkârakûte vâ nâm chaddenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussilo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbañnatâya vadâmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadâmi throughout.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbañño tathūpamāham bhikkhave idam puggalam vadāmi.

Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti ditthānugatim āpajjanti tesam tam hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭigānhati cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilā-napaccaya bheejjaparikkhāram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam. Idam assa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussilo pāpadhammo idam assa dubbañnatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbañño tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti ditthānugatim āpajjanti tesam tam hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Yesam kho pana paṭigānhati cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilā-napaccayabhesajjapari-kkhāram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam. Idam assa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Evarūpo cāyam¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhanati. Tam enam bhikkhū evam āhamsu :—kim kho tuyham bālassa avyattassa bhanitenā tvam pi nāma bhanittabam maññasi ti. So kupito anattamano tathārūpim vācam nicchāreti yathārūpāya vācāya saṅgho tam ukhipati sāṅkarakute 'va nam potthakam.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vannavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Majjhimam pi

¹ Puggala has ce.

² This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vannavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jinñam pi bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vannavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jinñam pi bhikkhave kāsikam vattham ratanapaliveñanam vā karonti gandhakarañdake vā nam nikkipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāñadhammo idam assa suvannatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam¹ bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vannavantam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ye kho² pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diññhanugatim āpajjanti tesam tam hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave kāsikam vattham sukhasamphassam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

Yesam kho³ pana patiganhāti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilā-napaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram tesam tam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave kāsikam vattham mahaggham tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāñadhammo idam assa savannatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave kāsikam vattham vannavantam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diññhanugatim āpajjanti, tesam tam hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave kāsikam vattham sukhasamphassam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Yesam kho pan' assa patiganhāti cīvara . . . parikkhāram tesam tam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tam kāsikam vattham mahagghatam tathūpamāham bikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Evarūpo cāyam bikkhave thero bhikkhu sañghamajjhe

¹ Ph. tam.

² Ph. Ye ca kho.

³ Ph. so.

bhañati tam enam bhikkhū evam āhamsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammañ ca viñayañ ca bhañati ti. [Tassa tam vacanam ādheyyam gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va nam kāśikavattham nikhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam kāśikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyyā—yathā yathāyam puriso kammam karoti tathā tathā tam pañisamvediyatīti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmañcariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathā vedaniyam ayam puriso kammam karoti tathā tathāssa vipākam pañisamvediyatīti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmañcariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhāssa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam katam ditthadhamme c' eva vedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasiло abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo¹ appadukkhavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katam ditthadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu² pi khāyati bahud eva.

Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam katam ditthadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu² pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasiло bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamāṇavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam katam ditthadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.³

¹ D., T. appātumā; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

² Tr. tānu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso loñaphalam paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Tam kiñ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu tam parittam udakamallake udakam amunā loñapalena loñam assa apeyyan ti?

Evam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu?

Adum hi bhante parittam¹ udakamallake udakam. Tam amunā loñaphalena loñam assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lonaphalam Gangāya nadiyā pakkhipeyya. Tam kiñ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sā Gaṅgā nadī amunā loñaphalena loñā assa apeyyā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgāya nadiyā mahā udakakkhandho. So amunā loñaphalena [na]² loño assa apeyyo³ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattikam pāpam kammam katam ditṭhadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

4. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appatutto appadukkhavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katam ditṭhadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . mahattā appamāṇavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam katam ditṭhadhammavedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchatī kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchatī kahā-

¹ Ph. paritte.

² No na in MSS.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyāti; Ph. appeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchatati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchatati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchatati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchatati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchatati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahadhamo mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchatati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchatati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam katam ditthadhammadvedaniyam hoti nānū pi khāyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo ... pe ... appātumo appadukkhavīhāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam katam ditthadhammadvedaniyam hoti nānū pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo ... mahattā appamānavīhāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam ditthadhammadvedaniyam hoti nānū pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vā appekaccam̄ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ pahoti¹ hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum̄ appekaccam̄ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum̄.

Kathamrūpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbaghātako⁴ vā urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbaghātāko vā urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbaghātako⁴ vā urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpam bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbaghātako vā urabbham̄ adinnam̄ ādiyamānam̄ nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va nam⁵ yācati dehi me mārisa urabbham̄ vā urabbhadhanam vā ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam kataṁ tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva appamattakam pāpam kammam kataṁ diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kammam kataṁ tam enam nirayam upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavīhāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhāpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jāpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. orabbaghātako; Ph. urabbaghātuko.

⁵ Ph. param for T., Tr. vā nam; D. va nam.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam kataṁ tam enām nirayām upaneti. Kathamrūpasa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam̄ yeva appamattakam̄ pāpam kammam̄ kataṁ dīṭhadhamma-vedaniyām hoti nānū pi khāyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattā appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpasa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam̄ yeva appamattakam̄ pāpam kammam̄ kataṁ . . . pe . . . nānū pi khāyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathā yathā h'ayam¹ puriso kammam̄ karoti tathā tathā tam paṭisamvediyatī ti—evam̄ santam² bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathā yathā vedaniyām ayam puriso kammam̄ karoti tathā tathā assa vipākam paṭisamvediyatī ti—evam̄ santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jātarūpassa olārikā upakkilesā pamsuvālikā sakkharakaṭhalā. Tam enām pamsudhovako vā pamsudhovakantevāsi vā doṇiyām akiritvā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim̄ pahīne tasmim̄ vyantikate.

Santi jātarūpassa majjhima-sahagatā³ upakkilesā sukhuma-sakkharā thūlavālikā.⁴ Tam enām pamsudhovako vā pamsudhovakantevāsi vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim̄ pahīne tasmim̄ vyantikate.

Santi jātarūpassa sukhuma-sahagatā⁵ upakkilesā sukhumālikā kālijallikā. Tam enām pamsudhovako vā pamsudhovakantevāsi vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim̄ pahīne tasmim̄ vyantikate.

2. Athāparam suvaṇṇasikatā 'vasissanti. Tam enām suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam musāyam pakkhipitvā dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Tam hoti jātarūpam dhantam sandhantam aniddhantam anihitam

¹ Ph. yam.³ MSS. majjhimā sahagatā.⁵ D., Ph., sukhumā sah.² Ph. sante.⁴ Ph. dhulavatikā.

aninnitakasāvam, na c'eva mudum hoti na ca kamaniyam na ca pabbassaram pabhaṇgu ca¹ sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam so suvanṇakāravā vā suvanṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Tam hoti jātarūpam dhantam sandhantam niddhantam nihitam ninnitakasāvam, muduñ ca hoti kammaniyañ ca pabbassarañ ca, na ca pabbaṇgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākānkhati, yadi paṭṭikāya² yadi kundalāya yadi giveyake yadi suvanṇamālāya, tañ c' assa attham anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno olārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tam enam sacetaso³ bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihimsāvitakko. Tam enam sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahegatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti⁴-paṭisamyutto vitakko. Tam enam sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

4. Athāparam dhammaditakkā 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c' eva santo nappanīto nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam tam cittam ajjhattam yeva sanitṭhati sannisidati ekodihotī⁵ samādhiyati. So hoti samādhi santo paṇīto paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁶ dhammadassa cittam abhininnāmeti abhiññā-

¹ Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭikāya; Com. paṭṭikāya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (= cittasampanno). ⁴ Ph. anavaññati; D., T. anavaññatti,

⁵ Tr. ekodibhāvam hoti; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti. ⁶ Ph. ·sacchikiriyassa.

sacchikiriyāya tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

5.¹ So sace ākaṅkhati—anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi pathaviyam, akāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmaṇokā pi kāyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre vā santike vā ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati—parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasa ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittam ti pajāneyyam, vitarāgam vā cittam vitaragam cittam ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . vitadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . samoham vā cittam . . . vītamoham vā cittam . . . sañkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . mahaggatam vā cittam . . . amahaggatam vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam . . . asamāhitam vā cittam . . . avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittam ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam cittam ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati—anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṁ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvatṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatṭakappe, amutrāsim

¹ The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanño evamāhāro evamsukhadukkha-patisamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādim, tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvanño evamāhāro evamsukhadukkha-patiṣamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyam—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā samannāgatā vaciduccaritenā samannāgatā manoduccaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritenā samannāgatā vacisucaritenā samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammāsamādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim ditṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyutta bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīni nimittāni kālena kālam manasikātabbāni — kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam kosajāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam uddhaccāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānam khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsi vā ukkam bandhati ukkam bandhitvā ukkāmukham alimpeti ukkāmukham alimpetvā sandāsena jātarūpam gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālam abhidhamati, kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam ekantam abhidhameyya thānam tam jātarūpam daheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam ekantam udakena paripphoseyya thānam tam jātarūpam nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam ekantam ajjhupekkheyya thānam tam jātarūpam na sammā paripākam gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam kālena kālam abhidhamati, kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati, tam hoti jātarūpam muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā akañkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi giveyyake³ yadi suvannamālāya, tañ c' assa attham anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tīpi nimittāni kālena kālam manasikātabbāni:— kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam upekkhānimittam manasikātabbam. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samādhinimittam yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāyeyya; Tr. nibbāyeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

² Ph. paṭṭikāya.

³ Ph. adds yadi suvannake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya thānam tam cittam kosajjāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam uddhaccāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānam khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākañkhati—anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chañabhiññācittam nātabbam¹ . . . pe . . . āsavānam khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Loñaphalavaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

I. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi :—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādinavo kiñ nissaraṇan ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi :—Yam kho loke³ paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam loke assādo, yam loke⁴ anicco dukkho vipariññāmadhammo ayam loke ādinavo, yam loke⁵ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam loke nissaraṇan ti.

2.⁶ Yāvakīvañ cāham bhikkhave evam lokassa assādañ ca

¹ The rest of the *abhiññā*'s are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcamo Mahāpaññāsam niñthitam. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

⁴ Tr. loko.

⁵ D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayam loko; T. yo loko.

⁶ See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañāñ ca nissaranato yathâbhûtam na abbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca kho aham bhikkhave evam lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañāñ ca nisarañato yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim athâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, nânañ ca pana me dassanam udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayam antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâham bhikkhave assâdapariyesanam âcarim¹ yo² loke assâdo tad ajjhagamam yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so³ sudiññho. Lokassâham bhikkhave âdînavapariyesanam âcarim⁴ yo loke âdînavo tad ajjhagamam yâvatako loke âdînavo paññâya me so sudiññho. Lokassâham bhikkhave nissarañapariyesanam âcarim⁴ yam loke nissarañam tad ajjhagamam yâvatakam loke nissarañam paññâya me etam sudiññham.

4. Yâvakîvañ câham bhikkave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañāñ ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam nâbbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca khvâham bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañāñ ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, athâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, nânañ ca pana me dassanam udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayam antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acarim.
³ T. me so; Tr. eso.

² Tr. yam yo; D. yam.
⁴ Tr. acarim.

102.

No ce tam bhikkhave loke assâdo abhavissa na-y-idam sattâ loke sârajjeyyum, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assâdo tasmâ sattâ loke sârajjanti. No ce tam bhikkhave loke âdînavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattâ loke nibbindeyyum, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke âdînavo tasmâ sattâ loke nibbindanti. No ce tam bhikkhave lokamhâ nissarañam abhavissa na-y-idam sattâ loke nissareyyum, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissarañam tasmâ sattâ lokamhâ nissaranti.

Yâvakîvañ ca bhikkhave sattâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañā ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam na abbhaññâsum n' eva tâva bhikkhave sattâ sadevakâ lokâ samârakâ sabrahmakâ sassamañabrahmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya nissatâ¹ visamyuttâ vippamuttâ² vimariyâdikatena³ cetasâ viharimsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañā ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsum⁴ atha bhikkhave sattâ sadevakâ lokâ . . . nissatâ visamyuttâ vippamuttâ vimariyâdikatena cetasâ viharantî ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samañâ vâ brahmañâ vâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañā ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam nappajânanti na me te kho bhikkhave samañâ vâ brahmañâ vâ samañesu vâ samañasammata brâhmañesu vâ brâhmañasammata, na ca⁵ pana te âyasmanto sâmaññatthañ vâ brâhmaññatthañ vâ diṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samañâ vâ brahmañâ vâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañā ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam pajânanti te kho bhikkhave samañâ vâ brahmañâ vâ samañesu vâ samañasammata vâ brâhmañesu vâ brâhmañasammata, te ca pan' âyasmanto sâmaññatthañ ca brâhmaññatthañ ca diṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissantî ti.

¹ Ph. nissata; Tr. nissatâya.

³ Ph. vipariyâdinnakatena.

⁵ D., T. nañ ca.

² Ph. vippayuttâ.

⁴ D., T. abbhaññâmsu.

103.

Ruṇṇam¹ idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam gītam, ummatikam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam naccam, komārakam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam ativelam dantavidapsakam² hasitam. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave setughāto³ gīte, setughāto nacce, alam vo dhammapamoditānam satam sitam sitamattāyā ti.

104.

Tinṇam bhikkhave pātisevanāya n' atthi titti. Katamesam tinṇam?

Soppassa bhikkhave pātisevanāya n' atthi titti, surāmerayapānassa bhikkhave pātisevanāya n' atthi titti, methunadhammasamāpattiya bhikkhave pātisevanāya n' atthi titti. Imesam kho bhikkhave tinṇam pātisevanāya n' atthi titti ti.

105.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍakam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti manokammam pi arakkhitam hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavacī-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi avassutam hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutam hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa . . . avassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi pūtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pūtikam hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakam marañam hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriyā.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭagāre ducchanne kūṭam pi arakkhitam hoti gopānasiyo pi arakkhitā honti bhitti pi arakkhitā hoti kūṭam pi avassutam hoti gopānasiyo pi avassutā honti bhitti pi avassutā hoti kūṭam pi pūtikam hoti gopānasiyo pi pūtikā honti bhitti pi pūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodam.

² Comp. Therīgāthā 74, Milindapañha 39.

³ See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkhitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi apûtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apûtikam hoti. Tassa apûtikâyakammantassa . . . : pe . . . apûtimanokammantassa bhaddakam marañam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi rakkhitam hoti gopâñasiyo pi rakkhitâ honti bhitti pi rakkhitâ hoti kûṭam pi anavassutam hoti gopâñasiyo pi anavassutâ honti bhitti pi anavassutâ hoti kûṭam pi apûtikam hoti gopâñasiyo pi apûtikâ honti bitti pi apûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ ti.

106.

1. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anâthapiñdikam gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamokammantassa na bhaddakam marañam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

2. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi vyâpannam hoti gopâñasiyo pi vyâpanâ honti, bhitti pi vyâpanâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamokammantassa na bhaddakam marañam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

3. Citte gahapati avyâpanne kâyakammam pi avyâpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa avyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamokammantassa bhaddikam marañam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi avyâpannam hoti

gopāṇasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddakam marañam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriyā ti.

107.

Tīn' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tīnī?

Lobho niddānam kammānam samudayāya, doso niddānam samudayāya, moho niddānam samudayāya.

Yam bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammam lobhajam lobhani-dānam lobhasamudayam tam kammam akusalam tam kammam sāvajjam tam kammam dukkhavipākam tam kammam kammasamudayāya samvattati na tam kammam kammanirodhāya samvattati. Yam bhikkhave dosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . Yam bhikkhave mohapakatam kammañi moha-jam mohanidānam mohasamudayam tam kammam akusalam tam kammam sāvajjam tam kammam dukkhavipākam tam kammam kammasamudayāya samvattati na tam kammam kammanirodhāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīnī didānāni kammānam samudayāya ti.

108.

Tīn' imāni nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tīnī?

Alobho nidānam kammānam samudayāya, adoso nidānam kammānam samudayāya, amoho nidānam kammānam samudayāya.

Yam bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammam alobhajam alo-bhanidānam alobhasamudayam tam kammam kusalam tam kammam anavajjam tam kammam sukhavipākam tam kammam kammanirodhāya samvattati na tam kammam kammasamudayāya samvattati. Yam bhikkhave adoso pakatam kammam . . . pe . . . Yam bhikkhave amohapa-katam kammam amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayam tam kammam kusalam tam kammam anavajjam tam kammam sukhavipākam tam kammam kammanirodhāya samvattati na tam kammam kammasamudayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīnī nidānāni kammānam samudayāya ti.

109.

1. Tiṇī' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya.
Katamāni tiṇī?

Atite bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati?

Atite bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāham bhikkhave saññojanam vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evam kho bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāham bhikkhave saññojanam vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evam kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāham bhikkhave saññojanam vadāmi, so¹ cetaso sārāgo. Evam kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇī nidānāni kammānam samudayāya.

¹ Tr. yo.

110.

1. Tīṇī' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇī?

Atite bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

Attīnām bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhanīyānam dhammānam āyatīm vipākām pajānāti, āyatīm vipākām viditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evam kho bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānam bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānam dhammānam āyatīm vipākām pajānāti, āyatīm vipākām viditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evam kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānam bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānam dhammānam āyatīm vipākām pajānāti, āyatīm vipākām viditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evam kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇī nidānāni kammānam samudayāyā ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo pathamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam¹ appahāya. Katame tayo?

¹ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭîñño, yo ca suddham brahmacârim parisuddham brahmacariyam carantam amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo câyam evamvâdi evamdiṭṭhi n' atthi kâmesu doso ti, so² kâmesu pâtavyatam âpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam appahâya ti.³

112.

Tinñam bhikkhave patûbhâvo dullabho lokasmim. Kata-mesam tinñam?

Tathâgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammâsambuddhassa patûbhâvo dullabho lokasmim. Tathâgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetâ puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Kataññû katavedî puggalo dullabho lokasmim.

Imesam bhikkhave tinñam pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnalo capalo mukharo vikiññavâco mutthassati asampajâno asamâhito vibbhantacitto pâkatindriyo. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnało acapalo amukharo avikiññavâco upatthitasati sampajâno samâhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khîñâsavo.⁵ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacârim paricaranti abhûtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Samghâdisesa.

² Ph. so tâya.

³ Tr. idam pihâyâti.

⁴ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁵ In the Puggala l.c. the description of the Arahât is longer.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rûpasaññanam samatikkamâ, patighasaññanam athagamâ, nânattasaññanam amanasiikârâ ananto âkâso ti âkâsânañcâyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti tena ca vittim âpajjati. Tatra ïhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlam kurumâno âkâsânañcâyatanûpagânam devânam sahavyatam uppajjati. Âkâsânañcâyatanûpagânam bhikkhave devânam visatim kappasahassâni âyuppamânam. Tatra puthujjano yâvatâyukam ïthatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukam ïthatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ tasmin yeva bhave parinibbâyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippâyoso¹ idam nânâkaranam sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjena yadidam gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso âkâsânañcâyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññânan ti viññânañcâyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti² tena ca vittim âpajjati. Tatra³ ïhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlam kurumâno viññânañcâyatanûpagânam devânam sahavyatam uppajjati. Viññânañcâyatanûpagânam bhikkhave devânam cattarisam kappa-sahassâni âyuppamânam. Tattha puthujjano yâvatâyukam ïthatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukam ïthatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ tasmin yeva bhave parinibbâyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippâyoso⁴ idam nânâ-

¹ Ph. adhippâyo. Com. adhippâyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippâyâso.

² Ph. nikâmeti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippâyoso; Ph. adhippâyo.

karanam sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidam gatiyâ uppattiyyâ sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññânañcâyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti âkiñcaññâyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti tena ca vittim âpajjati. Tatra ñhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlam kurumâno âkiñcaññâyatanañpagânam devânam sahavyatañ uppajjati. Âkiñcaññâyatanañpagânam bhikkhave devânam saññhim kappasahassâni âyuppamânam. Tattha puthujano yâvatâyukam thatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukam thatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ tasmim yeva bhave parinibbâyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhîppâyoso² idam nânâkaranam sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidam gatiyâ uppattiyyâ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamâna lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso ?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, dîñhivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave silavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâññatipâtî hoti adinnâdâyi hoti kâmesu micchâcârî hoti musâvâdî hoti pisuñâvâco³ hoti pharusâvâco⁴ hoti samphappalâpî hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silavipatti.⁵

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhâlu hoti vyâpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave dîñhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâdîñhiko hoti viperitadassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yiñtham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

¹ pettivisayam pi gacchati *not in* T., D.

² T., Tr. adhîppâyoso ; D. adhîppâyâso ; Ph. adhîppâyo.

³ SS. pisuñâvâco.

⁴ SS. pharusâvâco.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, n' atthi ayam loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā samaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.¹ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dīṭhivipatti.

4. Sīlavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti, dīṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Silasampadā, cittasampadā, dīṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave silasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dīṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparīta-dassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paroloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā samaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.⁵ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dīṭhi-sampadā.⁶

¹ = Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. pisuṇavācā ; SS. pisuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā ; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavedentī.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Silasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti, cittasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

116.

1.¹ Tissâ imâ² bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apannako mani uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitîthâti suppatitîhitam yeva patitîthâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavipatti-hetu vâ sattâ . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vâ . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso?

Silasampadâ . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apannako mani uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitîthâti, suppatitîhitam yeva patitîthâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silasampadâ hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, cittasampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

117.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Kammantavipatti, âjîvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pânâtipâti hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalâpî hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâ-âjîvo hoti micchâ-âjîvena jîvikam¹ kappeti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âjîvavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

¹ Ph. imâ kho.

² SS. jîvikam; Ph. jîvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâdiṭṭhiko viparîtadassano—n' atthi dinnam, n' atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedenti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Kammantasampadâ, âjîvasampadâ, diṭṭhisampadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantasampadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pânâtîpâtâ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe (115. 5) . . . samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammantasampadâ.

5. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvasampadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammâ - âjivo hoti sammâ - âjîvena jîvikam kappeti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âjîva - sampadâ.

6. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti aviparîtadassano —atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedenti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ.

118.

Tin' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tini ?

Kâyasoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave pânâtîpâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnadânâ paṭivirato hoti kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti . . . pisuṇâya vâcâya¹ pativirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya² pativirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacisoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhâlu hoti avyâpannacitto

¹ SS. pisuṇâya vâcâya ; Ph. pisuṇavâcâ.

² SS. pharusâya vâcâya ; Ph. pharusavâcâ.

sammâdiṭṭhiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manoceyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi soceyyânîti.

119.

1. Tîn' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tînî ?

Kâyasoeeyyam, vacisoceyyam, manoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasoeeyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâ-dânâ pativirato hoti abrahmacariyâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyasoeeyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musâvâdâ pativirato hoti pisuṇâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacisoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa kâmacchandassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa kâmacchandassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa kâmacchandassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

5. Santam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam n' atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa vyâpâdassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa vyâpâdassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa vyâpâdassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

6. Santam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham n' atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa thînamiddhassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa thînamiddhassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa thînamiddhassâ âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

7. Santam vâ ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ

ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam n' athi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam n' atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahināya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave mano soceyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasucim vācāsucim cetosucim anāsavam
Sucim soceyyasampannam āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

120.

Tīṇi imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tīṇi?

Kāyamoneyyam, vacimoneyyam, manomoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacimoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāya vācāya pativirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacimoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyāni.

Kāyamunim vācāmuniim cetomunim¹ anāsavam

Munim moneyyasampannam āhu sabbappahāyinan² ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomunim.

² Tr. saccappahāyinan.

121.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati Bali-haraṇe vanasande. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enām gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā-rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidati. Tam enām so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Tassa evam hoti :—Sādhu vata māyam¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti :—aho vata māyām¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So tam piñḍapātam gathito mucchito ajjhopanno² anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enām gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa yā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidati. Tam enām so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paññitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Tassa na evam hoti—sādhu vata māyam³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. māyam=mam ayam; Ph. myāyam.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhāponno. See above II. 5. 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. māyam; T. vatāyam; Ph. myāyam.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ paññitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata mâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena paññitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So tam pindapâtam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno âdinavadassâvî nissaranapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Tam kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatî ti.

122.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhañdanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niññham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyâpâda-vitakkam, avihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu?

Kâma-vitakkam vyâpâda-vitakkam vihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhañdanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niññham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu.

Yassam² bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûta aññamaññam piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niññham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu.

¹ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

² Ph. Yassam pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu ?
 Kāmavitakkam vyāpādavitakkam, vihimsāvitakkam. Ime
 tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu ? Nekkhammavi-
 takkam . . . pe . . . bahuli-m-akamsu. Yassam bhikkhave
 disāyam bhikkhū samaggā . . . viharanti gantum pi me esā
 bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Niṭṭham
 etha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme
 pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahuli-m-akamsu ti.

123.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Gotamake
 cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo
 ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhag-
 avā etad avoca :—

Abhiññāyāham bhikkhave dhammam desemi no ana-
 bhiññāya, sanidānāham¹ bhikkhave dhammam desemi no
 anidānam,² sappātiḥāriyāham bhikkhave dhammam desemi no
 appātiḥāriyam.³ Tassa mayham bhikkhave abhiññāya
 dhammam desayato no anabhiññāya, sanidānam dhammam
 desayato no anidānam sappātiḥāriyam dhammam desayato no
 appātiḥāriyam,³ karaṇīyo ovādo karaṇīyā anusāsanī. Alañ
 ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tutthiyā alañ attamanatāya alam
 somanassāya—sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhag-
 avatā dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgo ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā.

Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti.
 Imasmīñ ca pana veyyākarapasmīm bhaññamāne sahassiloka-
 dhātu akampitthāti.⁵

124.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno
 yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahānāmo
 Sakko Bhagavā kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho
 Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekaman-
 tam thitam kho Mahānāmam Sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahānāma Kapilavatthusmīm tathārūpam āva-
 satham jāna' yath' ajja mayam⁶ ekarattim vihareyyāmā ti.

¹ Ph. sanidānāyāham. ² Ph. anidānāya ; D aniddānānam ; T., Tr. anidānam.

³ Ph. appātiḥāriyāya.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. saṅkampitthā ti.

⁶ Ph. jānatha yath' ajja yam.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato patisutvā¹ Kapilavatthum pavisitvā kevalakappam Kapilavatthum anvāhindanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmim tathārūpam āvasatham yattha Bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmim tathārūpo āvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharanḍu Kālāmo² Bhagavato purāṇasabrahmacāri. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavā assame ekarattim viharatū ti.

Gaccha Mahānāma santharam paññāpehī ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato patisutvā yena Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa⁴ assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā santharam paññāpetvā udakam ṭhapetvā pādānam dhovanāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapatam pādānam dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññatī ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa⁵ assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsitum, kilanto Bhagavā, sve dānāham⁶ Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmī ti. Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko tassā rattiyā accayena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahānāmassa Sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahānāma satthāro santo samvijjamāna lokasmim.⁷ Katame tayo?

Idha Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti na rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti na vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti rūpānam pariññam paññāpati na veda-

¹ Ph. patisupitvā.

² Ph. Bhaddanḍakālāmo.

⁵ Ph. Bhaddanḍakālāmassa.

³ Ph. ajja so.

⁶ Ph. dāni.

⁴ Ph. Bhaddanḍakālāmassa.

⁷ =Puggala III. 16.

nānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Ime kho Mahānāma tayo satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Imesam Mahānāma tiṇṇam satthārānam ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthu niṭṭhā ti?

5. Evam vutte Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca. Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

6. Atha kho Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa etad ahosi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhā samanena Gotamena yāva tatiyakam¹ apasādito. Yannūnāham Kapilavatthumhā pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi, yam Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto² va ahosi na puna pacchāgañchī³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā Kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osidati c' eva samsidati c' eva na sakkoti santhātum. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi⁴ vā telam vā vālikāya⁵ āsittam osidati samsidati na santhāti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osidati c' eva samsidati c' eva na sakkoti santhātum.

¹ Ph. tatiyam.

² Ph. omits yam . . . tadāpakkanto.

³ Ph. pacchāgacchatī.

⁴ T., D., Tr. sappiṁ.

⁵ D. vālakāya.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Hatthakam̄ devaputtam̄ etad avoca :—Olārikam̄ Hatthaka attabhāvam̄ abhinimminnāti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato pātisutvā olārikam̄ attabhāvam̄ abhinimminitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ atthāsi. Ekamantam̄ titam̄ kho Hatthakam̄ devaputtam̄ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa pavattino ahesum̄ api nu te te dhammā etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavā dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa pavattino ahesum̄ te ca me dhammā² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa nappavattino ahesum̄ te ca me dhammā etarahi pavattino. Seyyathāpi bhante Bhagavā etarahi ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rāññāhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, evam eva kho aham̄ bhante ākiṇṇo viharāmi devaputtehi; dūrato pi bhante devaputtā āgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam̄ sossāmā ti.³

Tiṇṇāham̄ bhante dhammānam̄ atitto appatīvāno kālakato. Katamesam̄ tiṇṇam̄ ?

Bhagavato aham̄ bhante dassanāya atitto appatīvāno kālakato, saddhammasavanassāham̄ bhante atitto appatīvāno kālakato, saṅghassāham̄ bhante upatṭhānassa atitto appatīvāno kālakato.

Imesam̄ kho aham̄ bhante tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ atitto appatīvāno kālakato ti.

Nāham̄ Bhagavato dassanassa tittim̄ ajjha⁴ kudācanam̄
Saṅghassa upatṭhānassa saddhammasavanassa ca
Adhisile⁵ sikkhamāno saddhammasavane rato
Tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ atitto Hatthako⁶ Avihām⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam̄ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam̄ nivāsetvā pattacivaram̄ ādāya Bārāṇasiyam̄ piṇḍāya pāvisi.

¹ T. yevam ca me ; D. ye va.

² Ph. te nāma dhammā.

³ Ph. sussāmā ti ; Tr. sossāma.

⁴ Ph. tittī sambhāvam̄.

⁵ Ph., Com. atisilā ; D. atisilena.

⁶ D., T. aththako ; Ph. hatthako.

⁷ Ph., D., T. api ham̄ ; Com. and Tr. Avihām̄.

Addasā kho Bhagavā Goyogapilakkhasmīm¹ piṇḍāya caramāno² aññataram bhikkhum rittassādām³ bāhirassādām sammuṭṭhasatīm⁴ asampajānam asamāhitam vibhantacittam pākatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca :—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁵ ti n' etam thānam vijjati ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi. Atha kho Bhagavā Bārānasiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-patikkanto bhikkhū ānantesi :—

Idhāham bhikkhave pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaci-varam ādāya Bārānasiyam piṇḍāya pāvisim. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmīm piṇḍāya caramāno aññataram bhikkhum rittassādām bāhirassādām sammuṭṭhasatīm⁶ asampajānam asamāhitam vibhantacittam pākatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avocam :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā⁷ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁸ ti n' etam thānam vijjatiti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādī ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko āmagandho kā makkhikā ti ?

Abhijjhā kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyāpādo⁹ āmagandho, pāpākā akusalā vitakkā makkhikā. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti¹⁰ nānvassavissanti¹¹ ti n' etam thānam vijjatiti.

¹ Ph. -milakkhasmīm.

² Ph. caramānam.

³ D., T., Tr. rittasambāhiram ; Ph. and Com. as in text.

⁴ Ph. samuṭṭhasatīm.

⁵ Ph. nānubandhissati ; D. nānāvāssavissanti ; T., Tr. nānvassavissanti.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittasambāhirāsammuṭṭhasatīm.

⁷ Ph. amakkhikā.

⁸ Tr. nānvassavissanti¹¹ ; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamādo.

¹⁰ Tr. nanupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attānam āmagandhena avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti nānubandhissati ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asamvutam
 Makkhikā ¹ nupatissanti saṅkappā rāganissitā
 Kātuviyakato bhikkhu āmagandhe avassuto
 Ārakā ² hoti nibbānā vighātass' eva bhāgavā ³
 Gāme vā yadi vā raññe vā ⁴ aladdhā sammattano ⁵
 Pareti ⁶ bālo dummedho ⁷ makkhikāhi purakkhato
 Ye ca silena sampannā paññāyūpasame ratā
 Upasantā sukhā senti nāsayitvāna makkhikā ti.

127.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami. Upaksankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Idhāham bhante dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmam kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjamānam. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjatī ti?

2. Tīhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbañhasamayam macchera-malapariyūṭhitena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasati, majjhantikam samayam issāpariyūṭhitena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasati, sāyañha-samayam kāmarāgapariyūṭhitena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajatī ti.

128.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankami. Upaksankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputta-saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitiś-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

² Ph. akārakā.

³ Ph. bhāgato.

⁴ Vā from Ph.

⁵ Ph. bālo mudu madho.

⁶ Ph. caretī.

⁷ Ph. samathamattano.

retvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :—

Idhāham āvuso Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahassam lokam olokemi. Āraddham kho¹ pana me viriyam asallīnam upatthitā sati asammūṭhā passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitam cittam ekaggam. Atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati ti.

2. Yam kho te āvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—aham dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahassam lokam olokemī ti, idan te mānasmim. Yam pi te āvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—āraddham kho pana me viriyam asallīnam upatthitā sati asammūṭhā² passaddho kāyo asāraddham samāhitam cittam ekaggan ti, idan te uddhaccasmim. Yam pi te āvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati ti, idan te kukkuccasmim. Sādhu vat' āyasmā Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharatū ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anaruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvā³ amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamhāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vupakaṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' attihāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karañiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi⁶ Aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Anuruddho arahatam ahosi ti.

129.

1. Tīṇī imāṇī bhikkhave paṭicchannāni vahanti⁸ no vivatāni. Kattamāni tīṇī?

Mātugāmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁷ no vivato, brāhmaṇānam bhikkhave mantā paṭicchannā vahanti⁸ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddham ko.

⁴ Ph. -haratū ti.

⁷ Ph. āvahanti.

² Tr. apammuṭhā.

⁵ Ph. viharati.

⁸ Ph. āvahati.

³ Ph. manasikaritvā.

⁶ Ph. aññāsi.

vivatā, micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave paticchannā vahati¹ no vivatā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paticchannāni vahanti² no vavatānīti.

2. Tīṇi imāni bhikkhave vivatāni virocanti no paticchannāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Candamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivatām virocati no paticchannām, suriyamandalam bhikkhave vivatām virocati no paticchannām, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivatō virocati no paticchanno. Imāni kho vivatāni virocanti no paticchannānīti.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo?

Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāne lekhā na khippam lujjati⁴ vātena vā udakena vā cirat̄hitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave paṭhaviyam lekhā khippam lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na cirat̄hitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo agāḥhena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. āvahati.

² Ph. āvahanti.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippam muñjalujjati; T. khippam muñja lujjati. In Com. lujjati=

puñchatī.

⁵ D. agāḥhena; T. atigāḥhena; Ph. gaḥhena.

pharusena pi vuccamāno amanāpena pi vuccamāno sandhiyati c' eva samsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udake lekhā khippam yeva patigacchati² na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ḡālhenā³ pi vuccamāno pharusena pi vuccamāno amanāpena pi vuccamāno sandhiyati c' eva samsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Kusināravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhājīvo dūre-pātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñña-khettam lokassa. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.⁶

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pātī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā pañitam vā yam dūre vā santike vā sabbam rūpam—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā panitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā vedanā—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham

¹ Tr., Ph. samsandhati.

² Ph. yeva patiṭṭham gacchati; D., T. yeva pathavim sacchati.

³ Ph. ḡālhenā ⁴ Kusināra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharanḍu-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dūre-vedha and akshunpa-vedha in Divyāvadāna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etam yathābhūtām sammapaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atitānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hinā vā pañitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etam yathābhūtām sammapaññāya passati.

Ye keci sañkhārā atitānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhuma vā hinā vā pañitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe sañkhāre—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtām sammapaññāya passati.

Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hinā vā pañitam vā dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtām sammapaññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtām pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtām pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam avjjākhandham padāleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññaakkhettam lokassā ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Ukkacita vinītā parisā, paripucchā vinītā¹ parisā,² yāvatātjjhāvinītā³ parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

¹ Ph. paṭipucchā vinītā.

² These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is patipucchā.

³ Ph. yāvatajjanī vinītā.

133.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo.
Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadā¹ dadāti dukkaram
karoti dukkhamam khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi
aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānam thitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̄hitatā dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā anicca. Tam Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati²
deseti³ paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe saṅkhārā anicca ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānam thitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̄hitatā⁴ dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Tam Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati
paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti sabbe
saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānam thitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̄hitatā dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Tam Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati
deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānam vatthā-
nam kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo
bhikkhave sīte sīto uṇhe unho dubbaṇo dugganho dukkha-
samphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu sama-
nappavādānam⁵ Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.
Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi—
n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyaṁ, n' atthi viriyān ti.

¹ Ph. duddasam. ² dhammathitatā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati.

⁴ T. anudhammat̄hitatā.

⁵ Ph. yāni kānici samaprabrahmaṇa vādāni samapappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva ahesum kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati¹—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi araham sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe khipam² uddeyya³ bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.⁴ Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaluṅke⁵ desessāmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaluṅke⁵ desessāmi.⁶ Tam sunātha, sādhukam manasikārotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaluṅkā⁵?

¹ D. paṭivāhati.

² Ph. khippam.

³ D., T. oddeyya; Ph. udeyya.

⁴ There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.

⁵ Ph. -khaloge, -khalogā, -khalogo.

⁶ Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohapariňāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno hoti vanṇasampanno na ārohapariňāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapariňāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaļuňkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaļuňkā ?¹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohapariňāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno hoti vanṇasampanno na ārohapariňāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapariňāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohapariňāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhātam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañham puttho samsādeti² no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vanṇasmīm vadāmi. Na kho pana labhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na³ ārohapariňāhasmīm vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohapariňāhasampanno.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno hoti vanṇasampanno na ārohapariňāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttho vissajjeti no samsādeti.² Idam assa vanṇasmīm vadāmi. Na kho pana labhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariňāhasmīm vadāmi. Evam

¹ Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

² Ph. samhareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaluṇko javasampanno hoti vāṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaluṇko javasampanno ca hoti vāṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhām puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti.¹ Idam assa vāṇṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaluṇko javasampanno ca hoti vāṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaluṇkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessāmī³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Tam sunātha, sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadassā⁴?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vāṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti vāṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vāṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadassā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vāṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissasadasso javasampanno hoti vāṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vāṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. samhareti.
⁴ Ph. -parasse.

² Ph. -parasse.
⁵ Ph. -parasso.

³ Ph. desissāmī.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vanñasampanno na ārohapariñāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho samsādeti¹ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vanñasim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariñāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vanñasampanno na ārohapariñāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vanñasampanno na ārohapariñāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vanñasim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariñāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vanñasampanno na ārohāpariñāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vanñasampanno ca ārohapariñāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgīyānam . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vanñasim vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānam. Idam assa ārohapariñāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vanñasampanno ca ārohapariñāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisadassā ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde³ assājāniye desessāmi tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissamitī.

¹ Ph. samhareti; D. samsāveti.

³ Tr. bhadre.

² See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanna ca ārohapariñāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanna ca ārohapariñāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapariñāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khaya anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṁ puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vanṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa ārohapariñāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapariñāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-nītho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accanta-pariyosāno setṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Asekhenā sīlakkhandhena, asekhenā samādhikkhandhena, asekhenā paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussānan ti.

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . setṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.



Iddhipāṭīhāriyena, ādesanāpāṭīhāriyena, anusāsanapāṭīhāriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū accantaṇiṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . setṭho devamanussānam. Kata-mehi tīhi?

Sammādīṭṭhiyā, sammānāṇena, sammāvimuttena. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaṇiṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . setṭho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammaṇa, akusalena vacīkammaṇa, aku-salena manokammaṇa. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammaṇa, kusalena vacīkammaṇa, kusalena manokammaṇa. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacīkammaṇa, sāvajjena manokammaṇa. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, anāvajjena vacīkammaṇa, ana-vajjena manokammaṇa. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evam sagge.

¹ Ph. anusāsani p°.

² Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . . visamena kāyakamma, visamena vacīkamma, visamena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . . samena kāyakamma, samena vacīkamma, samena manokamma . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakamma, asucinā vacīkamma, asucinā manokamma . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakamma, sucinā vacīkamma, sucinā manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

145.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Akulalena kāyakamma . . . pe . . . akulalena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pañđito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakamma, kusalena vacīkamma, kusalena manokamma . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakamma, sāvajjena vacīkamma, sāvajjena manokamma . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakamma, anavajjena vacīkamma, anavajjena manokamma . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakamma, visamena vacīkamma, visamena manokamma . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kâyakammena, samena vacikammena,
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakammena, asucinâ vacikammena,
asucinâ manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakammena, sucinâ vacikammena,
sucinâ manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi
samannâgato pândito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahatam
attânam paribarati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññûnaram
bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

149.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vandanâ. Katamâ tisso?

Kâyena, vâcâya, manasâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danâ ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattâ pubbañhasamayam kâyena sucaritam
caranti, vâcâya sucaritam caranti, manasâ sucaritam caranti
supubbañho bhikkhave tesam sattânam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayam kâyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasâ sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattânam, ye bhikkhave sattâ sâyanhasamayam kâyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasâ sucaritam caranti susâyanho
bhikkhave tesam sattânan ti.

Sunakkhattam sumângalam suppabhâtam¹ suvutthitam²
Sukhañ sumuhutto ca suyiñham brahmacârisu³
Padakkhinam kâyakammam vâcâkammam padakkhinam
Padakkhinam⁴ manokammam panidhiyo⁵ padakkhinâ
Padakkhinâni katvâna labhat' atthe⁶ padakkhiñe⁷
Te attha laddhâ sukhitâ virûlhâ buddhasâsane
Ârogâ sukhitâ hotha saha sabbehi ñâtibhî ti.

Mañgalavaggo pañcamo.

Khuddakapaññâsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. suppabhâsam.

² Ph. suvutthitam.

³ Ph. brahmacarîmsu.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. originally panidhite yo; Ph. papidhite.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ethha.

⁷ D. pâdakkhiño.

⁸ Ph. Bâlavaggo pañcamo Paññâsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgâlhâ¹ paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ² paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.
Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâlhâ¹ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evamvâdî hoti evamditthi—n' atthi
kâmesu doso so³ kâmesu pâtavyatam⁴ âpajjati. Ayam
vuccati bhikkhave âgâlhâ¹ paṭipadâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ⁵ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttâcâro hatthâva-
lekhano⁶ na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nâbhihatam
na uddissakatam na nimantanam sâdiyati.⁷ So na kumbhi-
mukhâ paṭiganhâti na kaṭopi-mukhâ paṭiganhâti na elaka-
mantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na
dvinnam bhuñjamânânam na gabbhiniyâ na pâyamânâya na
purisantaragatâya na saṅkittisu na yattha sâ upaṭṭhitô hoti
na yattha makkhikâ sandacârinî, na maccham na mamsam
na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekâgâriko
vâ hoti ekâlopiko dvâgâriko vâ hoti dvâlopiko . . . pe . . .
sattâgâriko vâ hoti sattâlopiko, ekissâpi dattiyâ yâpeti dvîhi
pi dattîhi yâpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattîhi yâpeti,
ekâhikam pi âhâram âhâreti dvîhikam pi âhâram âhâreti . . .
pe . . . sattâhikam pi âharam âhâreti iti evarûpam adâhamâ-
sikam pi pariyâyahattabhojanânuyogam anuyutto viharati,
so sâkabhakkho pi hoti sâmâkabhakkho pi hoti nîvâra-
bhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho⁸ pi
hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti âcâmabhakkho pi hoti piññâka-
bhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti,
vanamûlaphalâhâro⁹ yâpeti pavattaphalabhojî : so sâñâni
pi dhâreti masâñâni pi dhâreti chavadussâni pi dhâreti
pañusukûlâni pi dhâreti tirîtâni pi dhâreti ajinâni pi dhâreti
ajinakkhipam pi dhâreti kusacîram pi dhâreti vâkacîram pi
dhâreti phalakacîram¹⁰ pi dhâreti kesakambalam pi dhâreti

¹ D., Ph. agâlhâ.

² Ph. nicchâma ; SS. nijjhâmâ ; Com. nijjhâmâ.

³ Ph. so ti.

⁴ Ph. pâtavatam.

⁵ Tr. nijjhimâ.

⁶ Ph. hatthâpelakhaṇo ; D. hatthapelakhaṇo ; Tr. hatthâvalekhano.

⁷ Ph. âdiyati.

⁸ Ph. kata^o, Puggala Paññatti sâtabhakkho.

⁹ MSS. -âhâro, Puggala Paññatti -âhâre.

¹⁰ Ph. valakacîram ; D. elakacîram.

vâlakambalam pi dhâreti ulûkapakkhikam¹ pi dhâreti ; kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanânuyogam³ anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako⁴ pi hoti âsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhânam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakâpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakâpassaye seyyam kappeti, sâyam tatiyakam pi udakarohanânuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarûpam anekavihitam kâyassa âtâpanaparitâpanânuyogam anuyutto viharati.⁶ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kâye kâyânupassi viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassam, citte, vedanâsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammadînupassi viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassam.⁷ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadâ.

152.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgâlhâ⁸ paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave Âgâlhâ⁸ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave Âgâlhâ⁸ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammadînâm anuppâdâya chandam janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggañhâti padahati, uppannânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammadînâm pahânâya chandam janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggañhâti padahati, anuppannânam kusalânam dhammadînâm uppâdâya chandam janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggañhâti padahati, uppannânam kusalânam dhammadînâm thitiyâ asammosâya bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya bhâvanâya pâripûriyâ

¹ Ph. uluñkapakkhikam.

² D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

³ D., Tr. -lomakânuyogam.

⁴ D. ubhayatthako.

⁵ Ph. udakârohânuyogam.

⁶ See Puggala Paññattî, p. 55.

⁷ See M.P.S. p. 18.

⁸ D., Ph. agâlhâ.

chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañ-hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasainkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vimānasāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyam bhāveti viriyindriyam bhāveti satindriyam bhāveti samādhindriyam bhāveti paññindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalam bhāveti viriyabalam bhāveti samādhibalam bhāveti paññābalam bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti upkekhaśambojjhaṅgam bhāveti sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti sammāsankappam bhāveti sammāvācam bhāveti sammākammantam bhāveti sammā-ājīvam bhāveti sammāvāyāmam bhāveti sammāsatim bhāveti sammā-samādhim bhāveti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanuñño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca . . . pe . . . adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca

¹ Ph. adds Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ pañvirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramañiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ pañvirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramañiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisuñâvâco hoti parañ ca pisuñâya vacâya samâdapeti pisuñâya vâcâya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pisuñâya vâcâya pañvirato hoti parañ ca pisuñâya vâcâya veramañiyâ samâdapeti pisuñâya vâcâya veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya pañvirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramañiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ pañvirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramañiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanuñño hoti . . .

161.

... pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti . . .

162.

... pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti. Imehi kho tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.¹

163.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appañihito samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa khodassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issaya macchchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti.

Ekanipāti ca Dukanipāti ca Tikanipāti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph. adds Kammapaṭṭhapeyyālam nitthitam || Pāpam adinnamicchā ca || musāvādī ca pisupā || pharusa samphappalāpā ca || abhijjhā byāpādadiṭṭhiyā || Kamappaṭṭhāsupeyyāli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavivicāramatto samādhi, avitakkaavivicāro samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

³ Ph. adds Rāgappeyyālam nitthitam.

⁴ Ph. ekanipātañ ca dukanipātañ ca tikanipātañ ca samattam.

Ānguttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā
nipātā ekādasa¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha
ādito :—

I.

Itthirūpam purisarūpam pañca nīvaranāni ca akammani-
yādikam pañca pañca cittam anathatho (i.-iv.).

Sūkam paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³
bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anatthāya asammosā⁴ catukoṭikā⁵
mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsitācīṇnam paññatti pañcamam
āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyam sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath' eva ca atṭhānañ ca
nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññañ ca kusalam micchāditīhi pavaddhati yen' eva
sattā asaddhammadavuṭṭhānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhipam durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassam¹¹ manus-
sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā atham aññāya
dassam¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammañena ca. Annena
ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nir-
ayena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayoniyo dve pettivisaya
Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātam pamsukūladhammadakathikā vinayena
ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-
bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatana vimokkhakasiñena ca (xx.
2-xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

³ Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

⁵ Bb., P. cakutoṭikā.

⁷ P. sāvasesam̄ kamena.

⁹ Tr., Ba. care.

¹¹ Tr. na vassam.

¹³ Ba., Tr. niraye.

¹⁵ Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ?uppannānam (see xx. 14).

² MSS. phandano.

⁴ Tr., Bb. asammosā ; D., P., etc., asammeca.

⁶ So all the MSS.

⁸ So all the MSS.

¹⁰ Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹² P. dasam.

¹⁴ MSS. aññe.

Dve saññā anussate jhānā¹ sahagatehi yojaye accharā ca mahā²-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63—xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturo phalena³ paṭilabbho vuddhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17—xxi. 31—4).

Mahāputhuvepullañ ca gambhīram asamantabhūriñ ca bāhu - sī[gha]-lahu - hāsu-java - tikkha - nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31—5—xxi. 31—16).

Bhuñjanti bhattā parihīnam viraddham pamadimsu te muṭṭhāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17—70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhbānatapaniyā atho pi uppaññāsim saññojanañ ca kañhañ ca sukkañ⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhāṅga-jhānenā desanā-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamsam akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.—ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitañ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisilena vijjabhāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro⁵ kimvādī⁶ dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samacittā caraṇakacoro⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasatēna⁸ pañcamam ukkacitāmisa-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādī ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārahā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsārena cāti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisañ ca ariyena kāyapiti-sātasaṁādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānañ ca hetusaṅkhārapaccayarūpam vedayitam saññam viññānam yañ ca saṅkhatam vimuttipaggaho nāmam (viii.).

¹ MSS. thānā.

² MSS. me.

³ D., T. phale.

⁴ MSS. kāphā ca sukkalo.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

⁶ MSS. ariyakāsata.

⁷ MSS. kiṃḍi.

⁷ Sic MSS.

Vijjā bhavesu ditthi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vutthāna-kusalatā¹ (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimitta² ca ceto bālena pañcamam paññā asokapubbakārī³ ca vitthogo⁴ duttappa-paccayañ ca⁵ vutta-garukā lahukā⁶ duṭṭhullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācani cattāro khatehi⁷ ca durapari⁸-sacittako vā vinaye⁹ cāgam pariccāgam bhogā sambhogā samvibhāgā saṅgāhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā patisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyeṭṭhiyo pūjā ātitheyya-idhī-vuddhi-ratana-sannicayā¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavañ ca khanti sākalyam avihimsā dve indri-yapaṭisaṅkhānasati¹¹ samatho¹² vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-ditthi-asantuṭṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho tañ ca kaveyyam¹³ kusalānavajjañ¹⁴ ca sukhudrayañ ca vivekam¹⁵ vyāpajjhusatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjaniyam niyassañ ca pabbajaniyañ ca sārāṇam ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānatta-abbhānam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

III.

Bāla-lakkhanacittā¹⁶ accayam¹⁷ ayonisena ca akusala-sāvajja-savyāpajjha-duccarita-malena ca¹⁸ (1-10).

Ñātako sārāṇīyo nirāśo¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetano apannatatam²⁰ [attā] devā pāpanikā²¹ apara duve²² (11-20).

¹ MSS. vutthāna ācesā (Tr. ācesata).

² MSS. sukha°-.

³ MSS. pubbari.

⁴ Sic MSS.

⁵ -paccayañ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcaṭañca; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamāñ ca.

⁶ MSS. liyukā.

⁷ Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catchi.

⁸ Sic MSS.

⁹ ? read sacittavodānañ ca vinayo.

¹⁰ MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

¹¹ MSS. -patisaṅkhā sati.

¹² MSS. samādho.

¹³ MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyam.

¹⁴ MSS. kusalanuppajjañ.

¹⁵ ? read vipākam.

¹⁶ Ph. Bhayam lakkhanacittā ca.

¹⁷ SS. acca; Ph. accayañ ca.

¹⁸ Ph. -khatañ malan ti.

¹⁹ Ph. sārāṇīyo bhikkhu.

²⁰ MSS. -kattam (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

²¹ SS. pāpaniye; (Tr. pāpaniya).

²² Ph. devo ca deve pañkena cā ti.

Kāyasakkhi gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko¹ āsevitabbo jeguccchi-pupphabhāṇī andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca³ devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatiyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhitthānaparesa-pavattanī pañdito sīlavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa⁵-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā⁶ brāhmaṇa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsalena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikanño Jānussoṇi-Saṅgāravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Tittham bhayañ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiyā¹⁰ Sālho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiyā¹¹ akusulamūla-uposathaṅgena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ ājivako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhava-cetanā-patthanā-upatthāna-gandha-abhibhūna saha samanā¹⁴ ca yañ sukhettam¹⁵ Vajiputtam sekhena pañca masāyo¹⁶ ca sādhikā vuttā¹⁷ dve sikkhā¹⁸ atha Pañkadhāyena ca¹⁹ (71-90).

Accāyikañ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatiparisā²¹ ca tayo ājāniyo vattham²² atha potthakam loṇaphalena²³ pamsudhovaka-suvaṇṇakāreua ca paññāsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo rupno²⁵ tiṇṇam atitti²⁶ dve kūṭā dve nidānāni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. ākārakkho (Tr. ārakkho).

² Ph. Setthagilānasāṅkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjatā ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta nidā hakena ca.

⁴ Ph. BrahmānandaSāriputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumālā dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhitthānaparisaṭṭhāna paresam pañditaṁ sīlavām saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa; Ph. Sammukhīthānapaccattam paresam pañditaṁ sīlavām saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

⁶ SS. rājā. ⁷ SS. vaggo tena. ⁸ SS. atho-sonī saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇā c eva paribbājana-nibbutam palojappo atikkanto sonī saṅgāravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputtiike.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakhāyāna ca vedana so pabhāga pavattiyo Sālho ca tivatti ca titthiya mūlūpossthō.

¹³ SS. Paññāsako paññā.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaññena ca . . . samānā. ¹⁵ SS. gukhettam.

¹⁶ Sicc MSS. ¹⁷ SS. sāvīkā vuttā (Tr. puttā). ¹⁸ SS. sekhā.

¹⁹ Ph. Chandho ājivako sakko nigaṇṭho tatthā bbavo ti silabbatā gandhā ca cūlāni ti.

²⁰ SS. ācāyikañ (Tr. āpāyikañ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanā.

²² SS. vuttā.

²³ SS. potthakalopaphale.

²⁴ Ph. Accāyikañ ca sukhittattam sadā bodhisattassa tayo ājāniyo yeva loṇakena saṅkapuggalā. ²⁵ Tr. assādo saṇo rupno; D., T. assāde sane rupno.

²⁶ SS. pañcamamp atitti.

²⁷ SS. dve kūṭānidāne.

²⁸ Ph. Pubbe manusse assādo samāno [ru]ṇṇa paññākam atithi dve catutthāni nidānāni apare dve ti.

Apāyikā¹ dullabho appameyyo ānañcāyatanañca vipattiyo²
apaññako kammantam⁴ dve soceyyā moneyyena ca vaggo⁵
(111-120).⁶

Kusināra-bhañdana-Gotamakā Bharanḍu-Hatthakena ca
kaṭuviyam⁷ dve Anuruddhā paṭichanna-pāśāṇalekhena te
dasa⁸ (121-130).

Yodhā⁹ parisā mitto uppādakesakambalasampadā vuddhi
tayo ca assakhaļunkā¹⁰ tayo ca moranivāpena vaggo¹¹
(131-140).

Akulalā sāvajjā visama-asucinā saha khato ca honti
cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbañhenā vaggo¹² (141-150).

Tikanipāto samatto.

¹ SS. apāyike. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasandena; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ Not in the MSS. ⁴ SS. apaññake kammatañca. ⁵ SS. vaggo visi.

⁶ Ph. apāyiko dullabho appameyyam anaññam vipattisampadā aṭṭhamam
apanakammanto dve ca soceyyam moneyyam cā ti.

⁷ SS. Rabhañda-Gotamakā Bharanḍa-Chattakena ca kaduviyam.

⁸ Ph. Kusināya - bhañdanā c'eva gonāma Bhañda-Hatthakā kavyatthe
Anuruddha-paṭichannam lekhena te dasā ti.

⁹ SS. yovā. ¹⁰ SS. assakhejoko tāyo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha purisamītañca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhi tayo ca assā
tayo dhammā nivāsinā ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalāñca sāvajjañca visamañca asucinā saha || caturo khatañ
vandanā ca pubbañhe ca terassā ti.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

I.—III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

Akaccha, III. 67. 2–7.	Amsa, II. iv. 2.
Akataññutâ, II. iv. 1.	Accaya, II. ii. 5 ; II. iii. 1 ; III. 4 ; 90, 3, 4.
Akataveditâ, II. iv. 1.	Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1–3 ; -pariyosâna, III. 140, 11–3 ; -brahmačârî, III. 140, 1–3 ; -yogakkemî, III. 140, 1–3. -sukhumâla, III. 38, 1.
Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4 ; x. 13, -saññî, II. x. 4, 5 ; x. 14, 15.	Acelaka, III. 151, 2.
Akâlavâdî, III. 69, 4.	Accarâ, I. vi. 3–5 ; I. xviii. 13–17 ; I. xx. 2.
Akiriavâdî, II. iv. 3.	Ajina, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2 ; -kkhipa, III. 151, 2.
Akusala dhamma, II. xvi. 51–55 ; III. 6 ; 141.	Ajinappavenî, III. 63, 3.
Akusalamûla, III. 69, 1.	Ajjava, II. xv. 2.
Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.	Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
Akkha, III. 15, 3.	Ajjhâyaka, III. 58, 1 ; 59, 1.
Akkhara, II. v. 6 ; -ppabhedâ, III. 59, 1.	Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.
Akkhanavedhî, III. 131, 4.	Ajjhosâna, II. iv. 6.
Aguttadvâratâ, II. xv. 6.	Añjalikamma, III. 24.
Agga-la, III. 1 ; 34.	Aññatiṭṭhiya, II. iv. 6 ; III. 18 ; 68, 1 ; 92, 1.
Aggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3 ; III. 93, 1.	Aññathatta, III. 47.
Aggi, III. 1 ; 33, 2 ; 69, 11 ; -dâha, III. 62, 1.	Atavi, III. 62, 3.
Aṅga, III. 19.	
Aṅgârapabbata, III. 35, 4.	

Att̄hangika magga, III. 61, 13 ; 62, 6.
 Att̄hāna, I. xiv. 1.
 Att̄hi, II. i. 5.
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.
 Attabhb̄ava, III. 33.
 Attavyābhādha, III. 17 ; 51.
 Attādhipaka, III. 40, 4.
 Attādhipateyya, III. 40, 1.
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10 ; II. iii. 10 ; II. iv. 10 ; III. 20 ; -pat̄isamvedī, III. 44 ; -vasa, II. iii. 9 ; II. vi. 9 ; II. xvii. 1, 2 ; III. 43 ; -vādī, III. 69, 9.
 Adinnādāna, III. 70, 10 ; 154.
 Āduṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Adosa, III. 33, 2 ; 65, 11 ; 66, 9.
 Addha-kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5 ; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8 ; x. 17, 18 ; -kamma, II. v. 8 ; -cariyā, II. ii. 6 ; -vādī, III. 69, 4 ; -vādinī (parisā), II. v. 10 ; -saññī, II. x. 7, 8 ; II. x. 17, 18.
 Adharmikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5 ; II. vi. 12.
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1, 2 ; 83, 1, 2 ; 84 ; 85, 1 ; 87 ; 88 ; 89 ; 91, 2 ; 100, 12.
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.
 Adhipaññā, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1, 2 ; 83, 1, 2 ; 84 ; 85, 1 ; 87 ; 88 ; 89 ; 91, 2.
 Adhipateyya, III. 18 ; 40, 1.
 Adhivacana, III. 13.
 Adhisila, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1, 2 ; 83, 1, 2 ; 84 ; 85, 2 ; 87 ; 88 ; 89 ; 91, 2.
 Anaggavat̄i parisā, II. v. 3.
 Anatthavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Ananulomika, III. 11.
 Anabhāvakata, III. 33.
 Anabhijjhālu, III. 160.
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101, 1.
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.
 Anariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1-28.
 Anavajja, II. vi. 65-70 ; III. 7 ; 142 ; 146.
 Anavasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Anāgāmī, I. xxi. 29 ; II. iv. 5 ; III. 21.
 Anāpatti, II. x. 5, 6 ; x. 15, 16 ; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.
 A-nidāna, III. 123.
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6 ; II. xiii. 10 ; II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9 ; III. 16.
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.
 Anupanāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.
 Anuppādadhamma, III. 33, 2 ; 34.
 Anuppadāna, III. 24.
 Anulomika, III. 11.

Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III.
 32, 1, 2.
 Anusāsanī - pātihâriya, III.
 60, 6; 140, 2.
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx.
 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6;
 II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaraṭṭhaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhâna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarâyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakâra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.
 Apaṇṇakata, III. 16.
 Apaṭṭâsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III.
 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appatîvâna, III. 125, 2.
 Appatîvânitâ, II. xv. 15.
 Appamâda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2;
 I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appâtihâriya, III. 123.
 Appâbâdha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appâbâdhata, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchatâ, I. vii. 3; I. ix.
 7; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhâna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abhijjhâ, I. xx. 10, 14; III.
 16; 126, 3; 160.
 Abhijjhâlu, III. 160.
 Abhiññâ, II. xvii. 3.

Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4;
 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhivâdana, III. 24.
 Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4;
 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhisâṅkhâra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhûtavâdî, III. 69, 4.
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18,
 29.
 Amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.
 Amâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62,
 1, 5.
 Amâyâ, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amûlavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhila, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikâra, II. xi.
 6; III. 68, 4.
 Araṇavihâri, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratî, I. ii. 3.
 Arahâ, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.
 Arittajhâna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyâ parisâ, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13;
 -sâvaka, III. 70, 4, 6;
 -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyûposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arûpadhâtu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.
 Arûpârammaṇa - sukha, II.
 vii. 13.

Alobha, III. 33, 2 ; 65, 9 ; 66, 8.	Asatthara, III. 63, 3.
Avakujjapañña, III. 30.	Assâsa, III. 65, 15-17.
Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.	Asâmantapaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Avijjâ, II. iii. 10 ; III. 58, 5 ; 59, 4.	Assakhaluṇka, III. 137.
Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10 ; x. 19, 20 ; -kamma, II. v. 8 ; -vâdi, III. 69, 4 ; -saññî, II. x. 9, 10 ; x. 19, 20.	Assama, III. 124, 2.
Avihimsâ, II. xv. 5 ; -vitakka, III. 122.	Assasadassa, III. 138.
Avîci, III. 56.	Assâjânîya, III. 94, 1 ; 95, 1 ; 96, 1 ; 139.
Avûpasama, I. ii. 4.	Assâda, II. i. 6 ; III. 101, 1.
Aveccappasâda, III. 75, 2-4.	Ahaṅkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.
Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6 ; (f.) I. xiv. 7.	Ahirika, II. i. 7 ; II. ix. 6 ; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
Avyâpâda-vitakka, III. 122.	Âkâsânañcâyatana, I. xx. 58, 59 ; III. 114, 1, 3.
Avyâpajjhâ, II. xvi. 96-100 ; III. 23.	Âkappasampadâ, I. xx. 1.
Asankhata, III. 47.	Âkâsa, I. xx. 58 ; III. 114, 1 ; -dhâtu, III. 61, 6.
Asantuṭhitâ, I. vii. 4 ; I. ix. 8 ; II. xv. 15, 35.	Âkiñcaññâyatana, I. xx. 60, 61 ; III. 111, 3.
Asanta-sannivâsa, II. vi. 11.	Âgâmî, II. iv. 5.
Asappurisa, II. iv. 1 ; -bhûmi, II. iv. 1.	Âgâlhâ, III. 151, 152.
Asamâdhisukha, II. vii. 10.	Âghâta, II. vi. 12.
Asampajañña, I. vii. 8 ; I. ix. 12 ; II. xv. 16.	Âcariya, III. 56.
Asâtheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.	Âcâmabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
Asi, II. i. 1.	Âcâra, II. iv. 5.
Asuci, III. 27 ; 144.	Âjânîya, III. 94, 1.
Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6 ; III. 68, 5.	Âjîvaka-sâvaka, III. 72, 1.
Asurakâya, III. 36.	Âjîva-vipatti, III. 117. 2 ; -sampadâ, III. 117, 5.
Asekha, II. iv. 4 ; III. 73, 3-6 ; 140.	Âtappa, III. 49.
	Âtâpa, III. 69, 11.
	Âtâpana, III. 151, 2.
	Âtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
	Âdâsa, III. 70, 6.
	Âdicca, III. 92, 4.

Âdînava, II. ii. 8; III. 101,
 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanâ-pâtihâriya, III. 60,
 5; 140, 2.
 Ânâpânasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisam̄sa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi.
 10-12; -kusalatâ, II. ix.
 11; -vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ, II.
 ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpâdaka, II. iv. 2; III.
 31.
 Âpâyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhâtu, III. 61, 6; -rasa,
 I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbâdha, III. 22.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8;
 -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -câga
 II. xiii. 3; -dâna, II. xiii. 1;
 -pâtisanthâra, II. xiv. 1,
 2; -pariccâga, II. xiii. 4;
 -pariyêtthi, II. xiv. 5; -pari-
 yesanâ, II. xiv. 4; -pûjâ,
 II. xiv. 6; -yâga, II. xiii. 2;
 -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga,
 II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II.
 xiii. 6; -sangaha, II. xiii. 8;
 -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11;
 -vuḍḍhi, II. xiv. 9; -ve-
 pulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-samvibhâga, II. xiii.
 7.
 Âmisagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
 Âmisatitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Ayatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyâcana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamâna, III.
 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakotî, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I.
 ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
 Ârâ, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârâma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârambha-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârâdhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvâsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsamsa, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16;
 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihâsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2;
 60, 7; 105, 5; -pâtihâriya,
 III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pâda,
 I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimâ, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx.
 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ, II.
 xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvâratâ, I.
 xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

Issâ, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23 ; II.
 xvii. 5 ; III. 163 ; -mala,
 III. 10.
 Issara, II. iv. 2 ; -nimmâna,
 III. 61, 1-3.
 Issarâdhipacca, III. 70, 17.

 Ukkâ, III. 70, 8 ; 100, 13.
 Ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ, II.
 v. 6.
 Ukkûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Ukkutikappadhâna, III. 151,
 2.
 Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Uccâkulika, I. xiv. i.
 Uccâsayana, III. 63, 3, 4 ;
 70, 16.
 Uechaṅgapañña, III. 30.
 Uochâda, III. 31, 34.
 Uechâdana, II. iv. 2.
 Uechinnamûla, III. 33, 2
 34.
 Uechu, I. xvii. 10.
 Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
 Uttarâsânga, II. iv. 6, 7 ;
 III. 38, 1.
 Uttânâ parisa, II. v. 1.
 Udaka, III. 30 ; 70, 6 ; 91,
 1 ; -mallaka, III. 99, 2 ;
 -rohana, III. 151, 2 ;
 -vâhaka, III. 62, 2.
 Udkalekhâpama puggala,
 III. 130, 3.
 Uddalomî, III. 63, 3.
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9 ; III.
 57, 1 ; 119, 7 ; 128, 2.
 Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.

 Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4 ; 100,
 1, 2.
 Upatthâka, I. xiv. 4 ; III.
 22.
 Upatthâna, III. 45.
 Upaddava, III. 1.
 Upadhi, II. i. 2 ; III. 32 ;
 -sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Upanâha, II. xii. 10 ; II.
 xvi. 1, 11 ; II. xvii. 5 ;
 III. 163 ; -vinaya, II. xiii.
 11.
 Upapatti, III. 18.
 Upasagga, III. 1.
 Upasamânussati, I. xvi. 10.
 Upasampadâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Upâyâsa, II. i. 6.
 Upâsaka, I. xiv. 6 ; II. ii.
 6, 7 ; II. xii. 3.
 Upâsikâ, I. xiv. 7 ; II. xii. 4.
 Upekkhâ, I. xx. 10 ; 173 ; II.
 ii. 2, 3 ; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
 Upekkhâramma-sukha, II.
 vii. 12.
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37 ; 70,
 1-4, 9.
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.
 Uppâda, III. 47 ; 134, 1-3.
 Ubhaṭṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
 Ubhato-bhâga-vimutta, II. v.
 7.
 Ubhatalohitakûpadhâna, III.
 34 ; 63, 3.
 Ulûkapakkhika, III. 92, 1 ;
 151, 2.
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
 Urabbhaghâtaka, III. 99, 7.

Usabha, III. 63, 4.	Opapakkhi, III. 65, 2.
Ussâva, III. 38, 1.	Opapâtika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.
Ûsa, III. 70, 6.	Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.
Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.	Oligalla, III. 57, 1.
Ekaggatâ, I. xix. 1.	Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.
Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.	Kañcuka, III. 38, 1.
Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.	Kattha, III. 25, 27.
Ekantalomi, III. 63, 3.	Kathalâ, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.
Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.	Kañabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.	Kañajaka, III. 38, 1.
Ekabijî, III. 86, 3.	Kañtakâpâsasayika, III. 151, 2.
Ekabhattika, III. 70, 14.	Kanña, II. i. 1.
Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rûpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.	Kataññuvedî, II. xi. 1.
Ekâgârika, III. 50; III. 151, 2.	Kathâ, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.
Ekâlopika, III. 151, 2.	Kathâ-pavattanî, III. 44.
Ekâhika, III. 151, 2.	Kathâvatthu, III. 67, 1.
Ekodhibhâva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.	Kadalimigapavarapaccattha- raṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.
Eneyyaka, II. i. 1.	Kandara, III. 93, 5.
Elakamantara, III. 151, 2.	Kapâla, I. xix. 1.
Erakavattika, II. i. 1.	Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.
Esanâ, II. xiv. 3.	Kappiyasaññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.
Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.	Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.
Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.	Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
Okâsa, III. 99, 1.	Kammakaraṇâ, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.
Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.	Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.
Odana, III. 38, 1.	Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadâ, III. 117, 4.
Odâtavasana, II. v. 7.	Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.
Opayayika, III. 75, 2.	

Kammavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇā=karaṇā, III. 35, 4.
 Kāyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11;
 14; 141–148.
 Karuṇā, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyāṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyāṇamittatā, I. viii. 8; I.
 ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā, I. xx. 1.
 Kalopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63–72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1;
 92, 3.
 Kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
 Kahāpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
 Kāma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5,
 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I.
 ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4;
 -dhātu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1;
 -pariṇāha, II. iv. 7; -vi-
 takka, II. iv. 7; III. 40,
 2; III. 122; -sukha, I.vii.2.
 Kāya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5;
 -kamma, III. 105.
 Kāyagatāsatī, I. xvi. 9; I.
 xxi. 1, 70.
 Kāyasakkhī, II. v. 7; III.
 21.
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Kāyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kāyānupassī, III. 151, 3.
 Kāyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kālakiriyā, II. vi. 3.
 Kālijallikā, III. 100, 1.
 Kāveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kāsa, II. i. 1.
 Kāsika, III. 38, 1.
 Kāsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhayī, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimpvādī, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriyavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9;
 III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampātika, III. 56.
 Kuṭhāri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddāla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnavādi, III. 93, 5.
 Kumāra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhī, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III.
 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasādaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacira, III. 92, 1; III.
 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141;
 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 55–60.
 Kusalamūla, III. 69, 6.
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kūṭagāra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1;
 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi.
 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

Kolāṅkola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5; I. x. 3.
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
 Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12, 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khanti, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4; III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khaṇuka, II. 137.
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khādaniya, III. 121.
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.
 Khārapatacchika, II. i. 1.
 Khipa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4.
 Khippābhīñña, I. xiv. 3; (f.) I. xiv. 5.
 Khippavirāgī, III. 68, 1.
 Kheļa, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77, 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79, 1.
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1; 70, 9.
 Gambhirā parisā, II. v. 1.

Gahāna (=? gahana), III. 50.
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii. 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
 Gilāna, III. 22.
 Gilānupaṭṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilānupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gihi, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7; xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gūthabhāṇi, III. 28.
 Gīta, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelañña, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Gonaka, III. 63, 3.
 Gonakathata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Gopāṇasī, III. 35, 1; 106.
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70, 1-2.
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.
 Ghāsa, III. 13.
 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavattī, II. vi. 1, 3, 4; III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.
 Caṇḍāla, III. 13, 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

Candana, I. v. 7 ; III. 38, 1.	Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8 ; III. 56 ; 62, 1.
Candanikâ, III. 57, 1.	Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
Candamañdala, III. 129, 2.	Jarâ, II. i. 6 ; III. 35, 1.
Candimâ, III. 80, 3.	Javana-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Câga, II. iv. 2 ; II. xvii. 4 ; III. 70, 8 ; 163.	Javasampanna, III. 94, 5 ; 95, 5 ; 96, 5.
Câgânussati, I. xvi. 5.	Jâgariya, III. 16.
Citta, I. ii. 9 ; I. iii. 1-10 ; I. iv. 1-10 ; I. v. 1-10 ; I. vi. 1 ; III. 10, 105.	Jâtarûpa, III. 70, 8 ; 100, 1, 2, 13.
Cittakatthika, I. xiv. 3.	Jâti, II. i. 6 ; III. 35.
Cittakâ, III. 63, 3.	Jâtivâda, III. 59, 1.
Citta-vipatti, III. 115 ; 116 ; 117.	Jâni, III. 69, 1.
Citta-sampadâ, III. 115, 5 ; 116 ; 117 ; -vyañjana, II. v. 6.	Jânumañdala, II. iv. 6.
Cîra, III. 151, 2.	Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
Cirakavâsika, II. i. 1.	Jîvitamada, III. 39, 1.
Cîvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.	Jîvitâsâ, II. xi. 1.
Cetanâ, III. 77, 1, 2.	Jotimâlika, II. i. 1.
Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.	Jhâna, I. xx. 2-9 ; 103, 133 ; II. ii. 3 ; II. 108 ; III. 58, 2 ; 63, 5-6 ; 73, 5 ; 74, 2.
Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7 ; I. xx. 7, 8 ; II. iii. 10 ; II. iv. 5 ; II. ix. 1.	Jhâyî, I. xiv. 2.
Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.	Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.
Cela, III. 70, 3.	Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii. 2.
Codaka, II. ii. 5.	Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
Cora, II. i. 1 ; II. iv. 8 ; III. 50.	Ñâna, III. 58, 3, 4 ; 73, 1.
Chanda, I. xx. 14-18 ; III. 81, 1 ; -arâga, III. 109 ; 110.	Ñâna-dassanâ, III. 74, 1.
Chandâgati, II. v. 5.	Ñâna-dassanapañilâbha, I. xxi. 6.
Chava, III. 92, 1.	Ñâtaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
Chârika, III. 70, 7.	Ñâti, I. viii. 6 ; III. 28 ; 35, 1-3 ; 75, 1.
Jañghavihâra, III. 34.	Ñâtisañgha, III. 48.
	Thâna, I. xv. 1-28.
	Thiti, II. ii. 10 ; III. 16.

Taca, II. i. 5.	Telappadipa, III. 34.
Tajjaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.	Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.
Taṇḍula, III. 30.	
Taṇhâ, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1, 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.	Thambha II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
Tanutta, III. 56.	Thâma, II. i. 5.
Tantâvuta, III. 135, 1.	Thâli, III. 57, 1.
Tandî, I. ii. 3.	Thâlipâka, III. 59, 1.
Tappetâ, II. xi. 3.	Thâvareyya, I. xx. 1.
Tassapâpiyyasika, II. xvii. 2.	Thînamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii. 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.
Tâṇa, III. 51.	Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
Tâlapakka, III. 62, 3.	Thûpâraha, II. vi. 4.
Tâlâtthukata, III. 33, 2; 34.	Theyya, III. 29.
Tikkha-pañnatâ, I. xxi. 31.	Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.
Tîṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.	Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II. iv. 4.
Tîṇagahaṇa, III. 50.	Danda, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.
Tîṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.	Dandamantara, III. 151, 2.
Tîṇavatthâraka, II. xvii. 2.	Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
Tîṇâgâra, III. 1.	Danta, III. 35, 1.
Titta, II. xi. 3.	Dantavidamsaka, III. 103.
Titti, III. 104.	Dava, III. 16.
Tîṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.	Dassanakâma, III. 42.
Titthâyatana, III. 61, 1.	Dassanâ, III. 22.
Tiracchâna, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7.	Dassetâ, II. iv. 2.
Tirîta, III. 151, 2.	Dahara, II. iv. 7.
Tila, III. 30.	Daharabhûmi, II. iv. 7.
Turiya, III. 38, 1.	Datti, III. 151, 2.
Tûlikâ, III. 63, 3.	Dâna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1; III. 45; 57, 1.
Tecîvarakatta, I. xx. i.	Dânasamvibhâga, III. 42.
Tejodhâtu, III. 61, 6.	Dâyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
Tejo-dhâtukusala, I. xiv. 4.	Dâru, III. 15, 4.
Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7; 125, 1.	Dâsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.	Ditthi, I. xvii. 9.

Ditṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I.
xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.

Ditṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III.
21.

Ditṭhipalāsa, II. vi. 12.

Ditṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III.
115, 1; 116.

Ditṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.

Ditṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12;
III. 115, 5; 116; 117.

Dinna, III. 121.

Dighatta, II. ii. 5.

Dipa, III. 51.

Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9;
II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87,
3.

Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24;
61, 12.

Dukkkhavipāka dhamma, II.
xvi. 81-85.

Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61,
11.

Dukkhudraya dhamma, II.
xvi. 70-75.

Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II.
ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3;
III. 2; 17; 35, 1.

Dutṭhāruka, III. 25; 27.

Dutṭhullā ḫapatti, II. xi. 11.

Dunnikhitta, II. iii. 3.

Duppameyya, III. 113.

Dubbhikkha, III. 56.

Dūre-pātī, III. 131, 3.

Durakkhāta, I. xviii. 5-9.

Dussassa, III. 56.

Dussīla, II. v. 7.

Dussīlyamala, III. 10.

Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.

Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33;
35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-
23.

Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40,
2; 70, 8.

Devatānussati, I. xvi. 6.

Devadūta, III. 35, 1-6.

Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.

Devaputta, III. 125, 2.

Devaloka, III. 18.

Devā subhakiṇṇā, III. 23.

Dvicakkhu, III. 29.

Donī, III. 100, 1.

Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13;
II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.

Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.

Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5;
III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53;
55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71;
72, 15; 163.

Dosantara, II. iii. 3..

Dosāgati, II. v. 5.

Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi.
2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1;
II. xi. 9-11; II. xv. 1;
III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44;
53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72,
1; 122.

Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.

Dhammadakamma, II. v. 8.

Dhammadakathikatta, I. xx. 1.

Dhammadaketu, III. 14.

Dhammadacakka, III. 14.

Dhammadariyā, II. ii. 6.

Dhammadāga, II. xiii. 3.

Dhamma (tapanīya), II. i. 3,
4.

Dhammadâna, II. xiii. 1.	Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
Dhammadesanâ, II. ii. 4; III. 22.	Dhamma-samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
Dhammayâga, II. xiii. 2.	Dhammasavana, III. 30.
Dhammadhaja, III. 14.	Dhammâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
Dhammadhara, III. 20.	Dhammâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
Dhammapariccâga, II. xiii. 4.	Dhammâdhipateyya, III. 14 ; 40, 1, 3.
Dhammapariyâya, II. iv. 6.	Dhammânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
Dhammapariyethî, II. xiv. 5.	Dhammânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
Dhammapariyesanâ, II. xiv. 5.	Dhammânupassî, III. 151, 3.
Dhammapûjâ, II. xiv. 6.	Dhammânusârî, II. v. 7.
Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.	Dhammânussati, I. xvi. 2.
Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.	Dhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.
Dhammarâjâ, III. 14.	Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
Dhammavâdî, III. 69, 9.	Dhammesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
Dhammavâdinî parisâ, II. v. 10.	Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
Dhammavepulla, II. xiv. 12.	Dhâtu, I. xxi. 24 ; III. 61, 6 ; 75, 3 ; 100, 6 ; 134, 1-3.
Dharma (vijâbhâgiya), II. iii. 10.	Dhâtukusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.	Dhâra, III. 33 ; 70, 15.
Dhammadvinaya, I. xviii. 5- 12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.	Dhârana, III. 70, 15.
Dharma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.	Dhitimâ, I. xiv. 4.
Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.	Dhutavâda, I. xiv. 1.
Dhammasaññî, II. x. 7, 8 ; x. 17, 18.	Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
Dharma (saññojaniya), II. i. 6.	Dhovana, III. 31 ; 57, 1 ; 124, 2.
Dhammasanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2.	Nagara, II. iv. 6 ; III. 56 ; 62, 1.
Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.	Nacca, III. 70, 15 ; 103.
	Nadi, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2 ; III. 93, 5 ; 99, 3 ; 137, 4.
	Nabha, III. 92, 4.
	Nalâgâra, III. 1.
	Navâ bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
	Nahâpana, II. iv. 2 ; III. 31.
	Nahâru, II. i. 5.

Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
 Nālika, III. 70, 8.
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
 Nigaṇṭhūposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
 Nighandu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
 Nippitika sukha, II. vii. 8.
 Nippitikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
 Nibbedika-pañnatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Niyāma, III. 22.
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
 Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Nirāsa, III. 13.
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.

Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
 Nillopa, III. 50.
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
 Nissaya, III. 20.
 Nissarāṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.
 Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Nicaseyya, III. 70, 16.
 Nīvārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
 Nekhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
 Nekhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.
 Nerayika, III. 111.
 Nesādakula, III. 13.
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
 Pamsu, III. 100, 1.
 Pamsukūla, III. 92, 1.
 Pamsukūlikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pamsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
 Pacceya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
 Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.
 Pajāpati, III. 34.

Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1. Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1. Paññatta, II. xvii. 2. Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3. Paññā-patiṭilābha, I. xxi. 31. Paññābala, I. xxi. 31. Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31. Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1. Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136. Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31. Paññā-sampadā, III. 136. Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2. Patalikā, III. 63, 3. Paṭikathata, III. 34. Paṭikā, III. 63, 3. Patiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1. Patigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3. Patighasaññā, III. 114, 1. Patighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2. Patichanna, III. 129. Paṭiññāṭakarāṇa, II. xvii. 2. Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163. Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152. Paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6. Patibhānavā, I. xiv. 3. Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4. Paṭisaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.	Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4. Patisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6. Patisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3. Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24. Patisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2. Paṭisevanā, III. 104. Pathavidhātu, III. 61, 6. Pathavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2. Panitadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7. Panīya, III. 20. Panḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lakhaṇa, III. 3. Panḍukambala, III. 63, 3. Panṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhāra, III. 34. Patta, III. 48. Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1. Padara, III. 93, 5. Padavyañjana, II. ii. 10. Padāletā, III. 131, 5. Paduma, III. 38, 1. Padhāna, II. i. 2. Panta, II. iii. 9. Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46. Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1. Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48. Pabhassara, I. vi. 1-2. Pamatta, III. 35, 1. Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5. Pamādatṭhāna, III. 70, 13.
---	---

Pamâdavatâ, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupâsitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parâvana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyâ, III. 31.
 Pariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
 Pariññâ, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariñâha, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritâpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbâna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbâyi, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribbâjaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
 Parimandala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutthâna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutthita, III. 127.
 Pariyâya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyetthi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanâ, II. iv. 7; xiv.
 4.
 Pariyodapanâ, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosâna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutthâna, II. iv. 6.
 Parijâha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivâsadâna, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivârasampadâ, I. xx. 1.
 Parisajjâ, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasaṭa, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.

Parisâ, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihâni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palâla, III. 92, 3.
 Palâla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallaṅka, III. 34.
 Palâsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhojî, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavâraṇâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavâraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasâda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pâcariya, III. 56.
 Pâtubhâva, III. 112.
 Pâtimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pâtimokkhuddesâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Pâtimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pâna, III. 57, 1.
 Pânâtipâta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pâtiḥâriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pâda, II. i. 1.
 Pâna, III. 13; 104.
 Pâniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pâṣâṇalekhûpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pâsâda, III. 38, 1.
 Pâpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pâpanika, III. 19; 20.
 Pâpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pâpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

Pâpamittatâ, I. vii. 10 ; ix. 14 ; II. ix. 8.	Puthupaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Piññâkabhakkha, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.	Puthuvî, II. iv. 6.
Pitaka, III. 65, 3 ; 14 ; 66, 1 ; 69, 11.	Pupphabhâñî, III. 28.
Piññapâta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.	Pubbakârî, II. xi. 2.
Piññapâtikatta, I. xx. 1.	Pubbâcariya, III. 31.
Pitâ, II. iv. 2 ; III. 31 ; 35, 1-3.	Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
Pîtisukha, II. ii. 3.	Pubbenivâsa, I. xiv. 4 ; I. xiv. 5 ; III. 58, 3 ; 108, 8.
Piyacakku, II. v. 2.	Purisa, III. 35, 1 ; -puggala, III. 21.
Pisuñâvâcâ, III. 157.	Purisakhaluñka, III. 137, 3, 4.
Pîti, II. ii. 2.	Purisasadassa, III. 138.
Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.	Purisâjâniya, III. 139, 2.
Pukkusakula, III. 13.	Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6 ; II. vi. 1-3 ; III. 21 ; 23-30 ; 113-114 ; 130.	Pûga, III. 28.
Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.	Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.
Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.	Pokkharañî, I. xix. 1, 2 ; III. 38, 1.
Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.	Potthaka, III. 97.
Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.	Porisa, III. 38, 1 ; 70, 3.
Pûjâ, II. xiv. 6.	Posaka, II. iv. 2.
Puñña, II. xii. 5-8 ; III. 29 ; 41 ; 57, 1.	Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.	Pharusâvâcâ, III. 158.
Puññapatipadâ, III. 60, 1, 2.	Phalakacîra, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.
Puñdarîka, III. 38, 1.	Phassa, III. 23 ; 61.
Putta, III. 31 ; 34 ; 62, 1 ; -dârâ, III. 48 ; 70, 3.	Phassâyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.	Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
Puthupañña, III. 30.	Phoṭṭhabba, III. 61, 8.
	Badara, III. 30.
	Bandhava, III. 48.
	Bala, I. xx. 22-31 ; 108-112 ; 187-192 ; II. ii. 1, 2, 3 ; II. xv. 8, 9 ; III. 2-9.
	Balakâya, III. 14.

Balasampanna, III. 94, 4 ; 95, 4 ; 96, 4.	Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2 ; III. 1 ; 62, 1, 4, 5.
Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.	Bhayâgati, II. v. 5.
Bahiddhâsaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.	Bhava, III. 58, 5 ; 76, 1-3 ; 77, 1.
Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.	Bhavadiññhi, II. ix. 5.
Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.	Bhâtâ, III. 35, 1, 3.
Bâla, II. iii. 1 ; iv. 7 ; x. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9 ; xii. 5-8 ; III. 1, 145-148 ; -lakkhaña, III. 3 ; -nimitta, III. 3 ; -pa- dana, III. 3.	Bhâra, II. x. 1.
Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.	Bhâvanâ I. vi. 1 ; -bala, II. ii. 1 ; xv. 8.
Bilaṅgathâlika, II. i. 1.	Bhâvanâpâripûri, I. xxi. 9- 12.
Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10 ; III. 33, 1, 2 ; 76, 3 ; 77, 3 ; 82, 1 ; 91, 1.	Bhâsita, II. iii. 3.
Buddha, II. vi. 5.	Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.
Buddhânussati, I. xvi. 1.	Bhikkhu-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.	Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.
Brahâvana, III. 48.	Bhikkhu (khînâsava), ,, (hatthâjânîya), II. vi. 6-8.
Brahmacariya, II. i. 5 ; III. 18 ; 60 ; 78.	Bhikkhunî, II. xii. 2.
Brahmacariyavâsa, III. 99, 1.	Bhikkhun-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
Brahmañña, III. 36.	Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.
Brâhmaṇa, II. ii. 6 ; II. iv. 2, 6, 7 ; III. 14 ; 51 ; 53-56 ; 58, 1 ; 59, 1.	Bhitti, III. 106.
Brahmaloka, III. 80, 1, 2.	Bhiyyobhâva, II. xvii. 1, 2.
Bhatta, III. 22.	Bhûta-vâdî, III. 69, 9.
Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.	Bhûmi, I. xix. 1, 2 ; II. iv. 1 ; III. 34 ; 35, 4.
Bhaginî, III. 35, 1-3.	Bhûri-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Bhajitabba, III. 26 ; 27.	Bhusâgâra, III. 92, 1.
Bhañḍa, II. ii. 5.	Bhusika, III. 92, 3.
Bhañḍana, II. v. 2.	Bherandaka, III. 64, 6.
Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.	Bhesajja, III. 22.
Bhattâ, III. 70, 3.	Bhoga, I. viii. 10 ; II. xiii. 5 ; III. 19 ; 20 ; 29.
Bhadarapanḍu, III. 63, 3.	Bhojana, III. 13 ; 22.
	Bhojane amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.
	Bhojane mattaññû, III. 16.

Bhojane mattaññutâ, II. xv.	Mamañkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.
7.	Mamsa, II. i. 5 ; III. 35, 3 ;
	38 ; 151, 2.
Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22 ;	Marañasati, I. xvi. 8.
xvii. 5 ; III. 163.	Mala, III. 10.
Makkhika, III. 126, 2 ; 151,	Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
2.	Marâna, II. i. 6.
Magga, II. ii. 6; atthañgika,	Masi, III. 33, 2 ; 69, 11.
III. 71, 3.	Masâna, III. 92, 1.
Maccha, I. xviii. 4 ; III. 135,	Mahâcora, III. 50.
4 ; 151, 2.	Mahâjanapada, III. 70, 17.
Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.	Mahâpaññâ, I. xiv. 4.
Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13,	Mahâpaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
23 ; III. 163.	Mahâparivâratâ, I. xx. 1.
Macchera, III. 42 ; -mala,	Mahâparisa, I. xiv. 4 ; I.
III. 10.	xiv. 5.
Majja, III. 70, 13.	Mahâpurisalakkhaña, III. 58,
Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi.	1 ; 59, 1.
11. ; III. 97.	Mahâbhiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.	Mahâbhûta, III. 75, 1.
Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.	Mahârâjâ, III. 36.
Mañi, III. 116, 2, 4.	Mahâvanasañda, III. 50.
Mañdana, III. 16 ; 70, 15.	Mahâsayana, III. 63, 3 ; 70,
Mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.	16.
Mada, II. xvii. 5 ; III. 39, 1.	Mahâsâla, III. 48 ; 56.
Maddava, II. xv. 2.	Mahicchatâ, I. vii. 2 ; I. ix. 6.
Madhubhâni, III. 28.	Mâtâ, II. iv. 2 ; III. 31 ; 35,
Manasikâra, I. vii. 6-7.	1-3 ; 62 ; 70, 3.
Manasikârakusalatâ, II. ix.	Mâtikadbara, III. 20.
10.	Mâtugâma, II. vi. 10 ; III.
Manâpadâyaka, I. xiv. 6.	127, 1, 2 ; 129, 1.
Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11,	Mâna, II. xvii. 5 ; III. 32,
14 ; 141-148.	1, 2.
Manopavîcâra, III. 61, 5, 8.	Mânattadâna, II. xvii. 2.
Manosâñkhâra, III. 23.	Mâlâ, III. 13 ; 70, 15.
Mantadhara, III. 58, 1 ; 59,	Mâyâ, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24 ;
1.	xvii. 5 ; III. 163.
Mantâ, III. 129, 1.	Micchâcâra, III. 155.

Micchâdiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8; III. 129, 1; 162.	Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III. 18.
Micchâpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.	Yâga, II. xiii. 2.
Mitta, III. 133.	Yâna, III. 13.
Milakkha, I. xix. 1.	Yâpana, III. 16.
Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.	Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.	Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II. i. 5.
Muttakarîsa, II. iv. 2; III. 35, 2.	Yodhâjîva, III. 131, 1.
Muttâcâra, III. 151, 2.	Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7; III. 16.
Muditâ, I. xx. 49, 163.	Yoniso manasikâra, II. xi. 8; III. 68, 7.
Muddikâ, I. xvii. 10.	Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
Muddhâvasitta, III. 12.	Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
Mûlâya paṭikassana, II. xvii. 2.	Rattha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx. 2, 192.
Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.	Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70, 17.
Musâvâda, III. 70, 12; 156.	Rajo, III. 38, 1.
Megha, III. 62, 2.	Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
Mettâ, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143; III. 68, 6.	Rattaññû, I. xiv. 1, 5.
Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.	Ratti, III. 34.
Mettâvihârî, I. xiv. 7.	Rattûparata, III. 70, 14.
Methunadhammasamâpatti, II. vi. 10.	Rathakâra, III. 15, 1-4; -kula, III. 13.
Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.	Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.
Modaka, III. 30.	Rasa, I. xix. 1.
Moneyya, III. 120, 1.	Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii. 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6; 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72, 1-3; 163.	Râga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii. 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III. 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5; 163.
Mohâgati, II. v. 5.	Râja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8; III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5; -kula, III. 28.
Yakkha, III. 56.	Râjadadhânî, III. 56.
Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.	
Yava-sukâ, I. v. 1-2.	

Râja-mahâmatta, III. 50.
 Râhumûkha, II. i. 1.
 Rittasâda, III. 1261, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahaña,
 III. 50.
 Rûpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv.
 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4;
 -dhâtu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rûpârammañâ-sukha, II. vii.
 13.

 Lapita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Lahu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Lâbu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lâbha, II. v. 7.
 Lâbhâsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Lâbhî, I. xiv. 2.
 Lînatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lûkhacîvaraadhara, I. xiv. 3;
 I. xiv. 5.
 Lena, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III.
 23; 56; 101, 1; 102;
 115, 3, 6.
 Lokasannivâsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1,
 2.
 Lokâyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Lokadhâtu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Loñâ, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1,
 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1;
 107-109.
 Lohakumbhî, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kasîna, I.
 xx. 63.

 Vaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III.
 93, 2.
 Vacîkamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14;
 141-148.
 Vacîsamsâra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacîsañkhâra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vanapokkharatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Vanasampanna, III. 94, 3;
 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31;
 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha,
 II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vanaspati, III. 48.
 Vandanâ, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassûpanâyika, II. i. 10.
 Vâkacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vâtápâna, III. 1; 34.
 Vâda, III. 65, 1.
 Vâdita, III. 70, 15.
 Vâdî, III. 69, 4, 9.
 Vâyo-kasiña, I. xx. 63.
 Vâyodhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Vâlakambala, III. 92, 1; 151,
 2.
 Vâlanđuka, III. 70, 7.
 Vâlikâ, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vâlatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikatikâ, III. 63, 3.
 Vikâlabhojana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatâsa, III. 13.
 Vicâra, II. ii. 3.

Vicikicchâ, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
 Vijambhikâ, I. ii. 3.
 Viggâ, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Viggûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vijâyana, II. vi. 10.
 Viññâna, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kasiña, I. xx. 72; -dhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Viññânañcâyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vâdî, III. 69, 9; -saññî, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Vinayânuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Vinipâtika, III. 23.
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
 Vipassanâ, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Vipâka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
 Vipulapaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Vibhavadiñthi, II. ix. 5.
 Vibhûsana, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Virâga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
 Viriyavâda, III. 135, 3.
 Viriyârambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Vivâda, II. v. 2.
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.
 Visama, III. 143; 147.
 Visamâ parisâ, II. v. 8.
 Visûkadassanâ, III. 70, 15.
 Vihimsâ, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Vîmamsâ, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
 Vivâta, III. 129, 1.
 Vissâsaka, I. xiv. 6.
 Vissâsikâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
 Vûpasama, I. ii. 9.
 Vethana, III. 38, 1.
 Venâkula, III. 13.
 Vetta, II. i. 1.
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Vedanâ, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Veyyâkarâna, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Verambavâta, III. 34.
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.
 Vosâraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
 Vyâdhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

Vyāpāda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
Vyābādha, III. 17.

Sakadāgāmi, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.

Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.

Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.

Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.

Saṅkhatārammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.

Saṅkhamūḍika, II. i. 1.

Saṅkhāra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 184, 1, 2.

Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.

Sangaha, II. xiii. 8.

Saṅgāma, III. 12.

Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phāsutā, II. xvii. 1, 2; -suṭṭhitā, II. xvii. 1, 2.

Saṅghāta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.

Saṅghānussati, I. xvi. 3.

Saṅghupatṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.

Sañjhambhari, III. 64, 6.

Saññatti, II. v. 10.

Saññā, I. xx. 62, 73-92; II. viii. 8.

Saññā-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.

Saññojana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.

Samvara, II. iv. 5.

Saṅthāna, II. i. 5.

Sandāsa, III. 70, 8.

Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.

Satimā, I. xiv. 4.

Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.

Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.

Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.

Satthā, I. xx. 2.

Saddha, III. 59, 1.

Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.

Saddhammagarū parisā, II. v. 7.

Saddhammaṭṭhiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.

Saddhā, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.

Saddhānusārī, II. v. 7.

Saddhāpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.

Saddhāvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1: III. 21.

Saddhāsampadā, III. 136.

Saddhāvuddhi, III. 136.

Sanidāna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.

Santasannivāsa, II. vi. 11.

Santuṭṭhitā, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.

Santhara, III. 124, 2.

Santhāra, II. xiv. 1.

Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.

Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.

Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.

Sappi, III. 125, 1.

Sappāya, III. 22.

Sappitika sukha, II. vii. 8.

Sappitikārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

Sappurisapaññatta, III. 45.	Sambâhana, II. iv. 2.
Sappurisabhûmi, II. iv. 1.	Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
Sabbâ, III. 28 ; 36.	Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38 ;
Sama, III. 143, 147.	II. ii. 2 ; III. 15, 2.
Samaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III. 93, 3.	Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
Samacariyâ, II. ii. 6.	Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.	Sammâñâna, III. 140, 3.
Samaṇakaraṇîya, III. 81, 1.	Sammâdiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10 ; III. 140, 3 ; 152 ; 162.
Samaṇavâda, III. 61, 2-4.	Sammâdukkha, III. 99, 1.
Samatha, II. iii. 10 ; xv. 10 ; xvii. 3, 5.	Sammâvimutta, III. 140, 3.
Samantapâśadika, I. xiv. 3.	Sammâsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
Samâ (parisâ), II. v. 8.	Sammukhâ-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
Samâdâna, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1.	Sammukhîbhâva, III. 41.
Samâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.	Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
Samâpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.	Samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
Samâdhî, I. xix. 1 ; xx. 18 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 70, 3-6 ; 73, 1 ; 163.	Samvega, I. xxi. 2.
Samâdhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.	Sayana, III. 31.
Samâdhîpâtilâbha, III. 32, 1, 2.	Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7 ; II. ii. 6 ; III 24 ; 51.
Samâdhî-bala, II. xv. 9.	Saraṇîya, III. 12.
Samâdhîsukha, II. vii. 10.	Sarâva, III. 57, 1.
Samâpatti-kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.	Sarîra, II. i. 5.
Samâpattivuṭṭhâna - kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.	Sarûpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
Samudaya, II. v. 4 ; III. 33, 1, 2.	Salâkam gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
Samudda, I. xxi. 1.	Salâkavatta, III. 56.
Sampajañña, I. vii. 9 ; ix. 13 ; II. xv. 17.	Salâyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
Sampadâ, I. xx. 1 ; II. iv. 2 ; III. 115 ; 116 ; 117 ; 136.	Savana, III. 22.
Samphappalâpa, III. 159.	Saviññâna (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
	Saviññâṇaka kâya, III. 32, 1, 2.
	Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

Savyāpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.	Sāvikā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
Sasañkhāra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.	Sāsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
Sasañña (dhamma), II. viii. 8.	Sikata, III. 100, 2.
Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.	Sikkhā, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.	Sikkhākāma, I. xiv. 3.
Sāka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.	Sikkhāpāda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
Sākalya, II. xv. 4.	Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
Sākkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.	Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
Sākha, III. 48; 93, 3.	Sira, III. 35, 4.
Sāt̄heyya, II. xvi, 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.	Siro, III. 35, 1.
Sāṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.	Sigha paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
Sātasukha, II. vii. 9.	Sila, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1- 4.
Sātārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.	Silakathā, III. 26, 27.
Sāmañña, III. 36.	Silakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
Sāmīcikamma, III. 24.	Silabbata, III. 78.
Sāmākabhatta, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.	Silānussati, I. xvi. 4.
Sāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.	Sila-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
Sārambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.	Silasampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
Sāla, III. 69, 5, 11.	Sila-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
Sāli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sūka, I. v. 1-2.	Silavuddhi, III. 136.
Sālohitā, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.	Sihanāda, III. 63, 6.
Sāvaka, II. xii. 1.	Sihanādika, I. xiv. 1.
Sāvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.	Sīsa, III. 70, 4.
Sāvasesāpatti, II. xi. 12.	Sīhaseyya, III. 16.
	Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
	Sukha-vipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
	Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
	Sukhumāla, III. 38.

Suñkadâyika, II. ii. 5.	Setughâta, III. 74, I; 103.
Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7, 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.	Senâsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi- veka, III. 92, 1.
Suci, III. 144.	Seyya, III. 63, 7.
Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10; v. 6.	Sevitabba, III. 26, 27.
Suta, III. 70, 8.	Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
Sudda, III. 57, 2.	Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118, 119.
Sunakha, II. i. 1.	Sotâpatti, I. xxi. 27.
Supubbañha, III. 150.	Sotti, III. 70, 5.
Suppañikâra, III. 24.	Sobbha, III. 73, 5.
Suppameyya, III. 113.	Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi. 6; III. 68, 1.	Soracoa, II. xv. 3.
Sumajjhantika, III. 150.	Sovacassatâ, II. ix. 9.
Surâ, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.	Svâkkhâta, I. xvii. 10-12.
Suriya, III. 80, 3.	Haṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
Suriyamañdala, III. 129, 2.	Hattha, II. i. 1.
Suvannakâra, III. 100, 13.	Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.
Susâna, III. 92, 1.	Hathapajjotika, II. i. 1.
Susâyanha, III. 150.	Hathâvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
Sûka, I. v. 1, 2.	Hâsu-pañnatâ, I. xxi. 31.
Sûla, II. i. 1.	Himapâtasamaya, III. 34.
Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 84.	Hita, II. ii. 9.
Segâlaka, III. 63, 6.	Hiri, II. i. 8. 9; ii. 9; ix. 6; xvi. 10, 20, 30.
Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.	Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aṅga , III. 79, 17.	Uruvela-Kassapa , I. xiv. 4.
Aññākoṇḍañña , I. xiv. 1.	Kankhâ-revato , I. 14, 2.
Anâthapiṇḍika , I. xiv. 1 ; xiv. 6 ; II. i. 1 ; iv. 5 ; III. 1 ; 21 ; 74, 1 ; 105 ; 106 ; 125.	Kaccâna , I. xiv. 1 ; II. iv. 6, 7.
Anuruddha , I. xiv. 1 ; III. 127 ; 128.	Kaddamadaha , II. iv. 6.
Abhaya , III. 74, 1.	Kapilavatthu , III. 73, 1 ; 124, 1.
Abhibhû , III, 80, 2.	Kamboja , III. 70, 17.
Ambattha , I. xiv. 6.	Kassapa , I. xiv. 1 ; III. 90 ; 4, 5.
Avanti , III. 79, 17.	Kassapagotta , III. 90, 3.
Assaka , III. 70, 17.	Kâtiyâni , I. xiv. 7.
Ânanda , I. xiv. 4 ; II. ii. 8 ; III. 32 ; 60, 2 ; 72, 1 ; 75, 1 ; 76, 1 ; 77, 1 ; 78, 1 ; 79, 1 ; 80, 1.	Kâlâmâ , III. 65, 1.
Âlavi , III. 34.	Kâli Kuraraghârikâ , I. xiv. 7.
Âlavaka , I. xiv. 6 ; II. xii. 3 ; III. 34.	Kâludâyi , I. xiv. 4.
Ârâmadañña , II. iv. 6.	Kâsi , III. 70, 17.
Isipatana , III. 126.	Kisâgotamî , I. xiv. 5.
Ugga Vesâlika , I. xiv. 6.	Kûtagârâsâla , III. 74, 1.
Uggato , I. xiv. 6.	Kuṇdadhâna , I. xvi. 3.
Uttarakuru , III. 80, 3.	Kuṇḍarâyana , II. iv. 7.
Uttarâ Nandamâtâ , I. 14, 7.	Kumârakassapa , I. xiv. 3.
Udâyi , III. 80, 5.	Kesaputta , III. 65, 1.
Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.	Koṭhita , III. 21.
Upâli , I. xiv. 4. [2.	Komârabhacca , I. xiv. 6.
Uppalavaññâ , I. xiv. 5 ; II. xii.	Koliyadhitâ , I. xiv. 7.
	Kosambi , III. 72, 1.
	Kusinârâ , III. 121.
	Kosala , III. 63, 1 ; 65, 1 ; 70, 17 ; 91 ; 124, 1.
	Khujjuttarâ , II. xii. 4.
	Khujjuttara , I. xiv. 7.
	Khemâ , I. xiv. 5 ; II. xii. 2.
	Kuru , III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgâ, III. 99, 3.	Paṅkadhâ, III. 90, 1.
Gandhâra, III. 70, 17.	Pañcala, III. 70, 17.
Gijjhakûṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.	Patâcârâ, I. xiv. 5.
Gundâvana, II. iv. 7.	Panḍita kumâraka, III. 74, 1.
Gotamaka, III. 123.	Pindola-bhâradvâya, I. xiv. 1.
Gomagga, III. 34.	Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.
Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.	Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.
Ghositârâma, III. 72, 1.	Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.
Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.	Pubbârâma, II. iv. 6; III. 66, 1.
Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.	Pekhuniyanattâ, III. 66, 1.
Ceti, III. 79, 17.	Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.
Channa, III. 71, 1.	Bârânasî, III. 126.
Jâṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55; 59, 1.	Bâhiya Dârucirîya, I. xiv. 3.
Jîvaka Komârabhacca, I. xiv. 6.	Bhaddiya Kâligodhâyaputta, I. xiv. 1.
Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 125.	Bhaddhâ Kaccânâ, I. xiv. 5.
Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.	Bhaddâ Kapilânî, I. xiv. 5.
Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.	Bhaddâ Kuṇḍalakesâ, I. xiv. 5.
Tikanṇa, III. 59, 1.	Bharan̄du Kâlâma, III. 124.
Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.	Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.
Dhammadinnâ, I. xiv. 5.	Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.
Nakulapitâ, I. xiv. 6.	Magadha, III. 70, 17.
Nakulamâtâ, I. xiv. 7.	Maccha, III. 70, 17.
Nandâ, I. xiv. 5.	Macchikasandîka, I. xiv. 6.
Nanda, I. xiv. 4.	Madhurâ, II. iv. 7.
Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.	Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.
Nandamâtâ, II. xii. 4.	Mantâniputta, I. xiv. 1.
Nâthaputta, III. 74.	Malla, III. 70, 17.
Niyâramâtâ I. xiv. 7.	Makâkaccânâ, II. iv. 6; II. iv. 7.
Nigrodhârâma, III. 73, 1.	Mahâkotthito, III. 21.
	Mahâkappina, I. xiv. 4.
	Mahâkotthito, I. xiv. 3.

Mahānāma Sakha, I. xiv. 6 ; III. 73, 1.	Veļu kaṇṭakiyā , II. xii. 4.
Mahānāma , III. 74, 1 ; III. 124, 1.	Vesāli , III. 123 ; 74, 1.
Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, I. xiv. 5.	Sakulā , I. xiv. 5.
Mahāpanthaka , I. xiv. 2.	Sukka , III. 37 ; 73, 1 ; 124.
Migadāya , III. 126.	Sāṅgārava , III. 60, 1, 2.
Migāra mātā , II. 4, 5, 6.	Sappinikā , III. 64, 2, 5.
Migāranattā , III. 66, 1.	Sarabha , III. 64, 1, 2, 3.
Migāramātā , III. 66, 1 ; III. 67, 1.	Sarasena , III. 79, 17.
Moggallāna , I. xiv. 1 ; II. xii. 1.	Savittha , III. 21.
Mogharājā , I. xiv. 4.	Sāgata , I. xiv. 4.
Moranivāpa , III. 14.	Sāmavatī , I. xvi. 7.
Yama , III. 35, 1, 2.	Sāriputta , I. xiv. 1 ; II. iv. 5, 6 ; 12, 1 ; III. 20 ; 32 ; 128.
Raṭṭhapāla , I. xiv. 3.	Sālha , III. 66, 1.
Rāhula , I. xiv. 3.	Sāvatthi , I. i. 1 ; II. i. 1 ; 4, 5 ; III. 1 ; 21 ; 66, 1 ; 125.
Rājagaha , III. 64, 1.	Simsapāvana , III. 34.
Rādhā , I. xiv. 4.	Sikkhi , III. 80, 1.
Revata Khadiravaniya , I. xiv. 2.	Sigālamātā , I. xiv. 6.
Rohāṇa , III. 66, 1.	Suppavāsā Koṇiyadhitā , I. xiv. 7.
Lakunṭaka bhaddiya , I. xiv. 1.	Sujātā Senānidhitā , I. xiv. 7.
Licchavi , III. 74, 1.	Sīvali , I. xiv. 2.
Vakkali , I. xiv. 2.	Sudatta , I. xiv. 6.
Vāṅga , III. 79, 17.	Suppiyā , I. xiv. 7.
Vāṅgīsa , I. xiv. 3.	Subhūti , I. xiv. 2.
Vacchagotta , III. 57, 1.	Sūra Ambattha , I. xiv. 6.
Vajji , III. 79, 17.	Senā nidhitā , I. xiv. 7.
Varanā , II. iv. 6.	Sonā , I. xiv. 5.
Visākhā , III. 67, 1.	Sono Kuṭikanna , I. xiv. 2.
Visākhā Migāramātā , I. xiv. 7.	Sona Kolivīsa , I. xiv. 2.
Venāgapura , III. 63, 1.	Sobhita , I. xiv. 4.
	Haththaka , I. xiv. 6 ; II. xii. 3 ; III. 34 ; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GÂTHAS.

<p>Aguttam cakkhusotasmim, III. 126, 3.</p> <p>Aññânattham pasâdattham, III. 67, 7.</p> <p>Atthaingûpetassa uposathassa, III. 70, 24.</p> <p>Atthaingûpetam upavassû-potham, III. 70, 24.</p> <p>Athâparâyam akkhâto, III. 29.</p> <p>Adhisflam adhicittañ ca, III. 89, 2.</p> <p>Adhisile sikkhamâno, III. 125, 2.</p> <p>Anuccâvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.</p> <p>Aanusuyyamâno sammadaññâya, III. 67, 7.</p> <p>Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca, III. 29.</p> <p>Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ, III. 70, 24.</p> <p>Amaccâ ñâtisañghâ ca, III. 48.</p> <p>Avakujjapañño puriso, III. 30.</p> <p>Ahañ ce tam jiguccheyyam, III. 39, 2.</p> <p>Âdittasmim agârasmim, III. 52.</p> <p>Âdîm kathâya majjhañ ca, III. 30.</p> <p>Iti kañhâsu setâsu, III. 57, 2.</p> <p>Itosonirayam gantva, III. 29.</p>	<p>Idh 'eva tam vedanîyam, III. 33.</p> <p>Ida dhammad caritvâ na, III. 48.</p> <p>Uecchaingapañño puriso, III. 30.</p> <p>Ucchâdena nhâ panena, III. 31.</p> <p>Upadâne bhayam disvâ, III. 35, 6.</p> <p>Upaniyati jîvitam appam âyu, III. 51.</p> <p>Upârambham na sikkheyya, III. 67, 7.</p> <p>Upekkhâsatisañsuddham, III. 32.</p> <p>Etam hi atthaingikamâh-ûposatham, III. 70, 24.</p> <p>Etasmim yam vijjati antare dhanam, III. 70, 24.</p> <p>Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi, III. 58, 6 ; III. 59, 4.</p> <p>Evam âdîpito loko, III. 52.</p> <p>Kañuviyakato bhikkhu, III. 126, 3.</p> <p>Kalyânam vata bho sakkhi, III. 40, 4.</p> <p>Khattiye brâhmañe, III. 57, 2.</p> <p>Gâ me vâ yadi vâraññe, III. 126, 3.</p> <p>Catukañño catudvâro, III. 35.</p> <p>Candappabhâ târaguñâ ca sabbe, III. 70, 24.</p>
--	--

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā, III. 70, 24.	Theyyena kūṭakammena, III. 29.
Catuddasī pañcadasī, III. 37.	Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo, III. 29.
Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35, 6.	Dassanakāmo sīlavatam, III. 42.
Tam katham kathaye dhīro, III. 67, 7.	Dubbhāsitam vikkhalitam, III. 67, 7.
Tam tassa petassa, III. 51 ; 52.	Devalokañ ca te yanti, III. 57, 2.
Tato aññā vimuttassa, III. 84.	Dhammaṭṭha sīlasampanno, III. 57, 2.
Tath' eva sīlasampannam, III. 48.	Dhammadaddhehi bhogehi, III. 29.
Tam āhu sekham paṭipadam, III. 89, 2.	Dhammādipo ca anudhamma- cārī, III. 40, 4.
Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti, III. 57, 2.	Dhāreti setthasaṅkappo, III. 30.
Tamonudā te pana antalik- khagā, III. 70, 24.	Nac'eva bhogātathārūpā, III. 29.
Tam ve tamonudam dhīram, 58, 6.	N'atthi loke raho nāma, III. 40, 4.
Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca, III. 33.	Na pupphagandho paṭivātam eti, III. 79, 3.
Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III. 31.	Nāya nam paricariyāya, III. 31.
Tasmim yeva viraje, III. 57, 2.	Nāham Bhagavato dassanassa, III. 125, 2.
Tassa ayomayā bhūmī, III. 35, 4.	Nāham bhabbo etarahi, III. 39, 2.
Tīhi vijjāhi sampannam, III. 58, 6.	Nihiyati puriso nihinasevi, III. 26 ; 27.
Te athaladdhā sukhitā, III. 150.	Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III. 150.
Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.	Padakkhiṇam kāyakammam, III. 150.
Te khemappattā sukhitā, III. 35, 6.	

Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III.	Lobhajam dosajañ c'eva, III.
57, 2.	33.
Passaya Māram, III. 40, 4.	Viññānassa nirodhena, III.
Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca,	89, 2.
III. 40, 4.	Vutthito nappajānāti, III. 30.
Passamānā nukubbanti, III.	Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,
48.	III. 39, 2.
Pahānam kāmacchandānam,	Saṅkhāya lokasmim parova-
III. 32.	rāni, III. 32.
Pahīnajāti maraño, III. 57, 2.	Sace c'assa kathākāmo, III.
Pānam na hāne na cādinnam	67, 7.
ādiye, III. 70, 24.	Satam etāni thānāni, III. 45.
Pāragū sabbadhammānam,	Satañ ca gandho pātivātam
III. 57, 2.	eti, III. 79, 3.
Pubbenivāsam yo vedī, III,	Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso,
58, 6 ; 59, 4.	III. 32.
Puthupañño capuriso, III. 30.	Sabbadā ve sukham seti, III.
Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.	34.
Bālā ca avijānāntā, III. 57, 2.	Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, III. 31.	Sabbhi dānam upaññattam,
Mālam na dhāraye na ca	III. 45.
gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.	Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III.
Yathā divā tathā rattim, III.	39, 2.
89, 2.	Singisuvanñam athavā pi
Yathā pi pabbato selo, III. 48.	kañcanam, III. 70, 24.
Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III.	Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam,
89, 2.	III. 150.
Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.	Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, III.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III.	84.
35, 6.	Sekho asekho ca imasmim
Ye ca sileña sampannā, 126, 3.	loke, II. iv. 4.
Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.	Settham upanamam udeti
Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III.	khippam, III. 26 ; III. 28.
67, 7.	So sīlabbatasampanno, III.
Yo'dha kāyena saññamo, III.	59, 4.
51-52.	So 'ham evam viharanto, III.
	39, 2.





